

# THE DOOMSWOMAN

BY GERTRUDE ATHERTON.

Author of "What Would She Do?", "Morris Bayless," "Lee Gordon," "Mrs. Vandewater's Four-Quartered Son," etc.

COMPLETE.

(SEPTEMBER, 1892)

# LIPPINCOTT'S

## MONTHLY MAGAZINE CONTENTS

<b>THE DOOMSWOMAN.</b> (Illustrated)	<i>Gertrude Atherton</i>	301
CALIFORNIA JOURNALISM. (Portrait)	<i>M. H. de Young</i>	302
THE SISTERS. (Poem)	<i>Milly Booth Simmons</i>	303
A FAMOUS PEBBLE BEACH. (Illustrated)	<i>Helen F. Lowe</i>	304
TO THE COLORADO DESERT. (Poem)	<i>Madge Morris</i>	305
THE HAND OF TIME. (Illustrated)	<i>Emma B. Kaufman</i>	306
LITANY OF THE SUNDAYS. (Poem)	<i>Charles Warren Stoddard</i>	307
CALIFORNIA BIRD. (Portrait)	<i>Hubert H. Bancroft</i>	308
BOOKS IN HANDED. (Poem, Illustrated)	<i>Flora Macdonald Shearer</i>	309
THE PRINCE OF RATTLESNAKES. (Illustrated)	<i>Heins Miller</i>	310
CALIFORNIA PORTERS. (Poem)	<i>Martha T. Tyler</i>	311
IN THE GRAND CANYON. (Poem, Illustrated)	<i>Ina H. Coolbrith</i>	312
THE TOPOGRAPHY OF CALIFORNIA	<i>W. C. Morrow</i>	313
MRS. ATHERTON'S NOVELS. (A Dialogue)	<i>William S. Walsh</i>	314
AS IT SEEMS		415
WITH THE WITS. (Illustrated by leading artists.)		416

PRICE TWENTY-FIVE CENTS

PUBLISHED BY

J. B. LIPPINCOTT & CO. PHILADELPHIA:

LONDON: WARD, LOCK, BOWDEN & CO.

MADE IN AUSTRIA, IT BEING THE ONLY ONE.

THE STANDARD COCOA OF THE WORLD.

# VAN HOUTEN'S COCOA

"BEST & GOES FARTHEST."

Manufactured at the

**Royal Cocoa Factory,**  
Weesp, Holland.

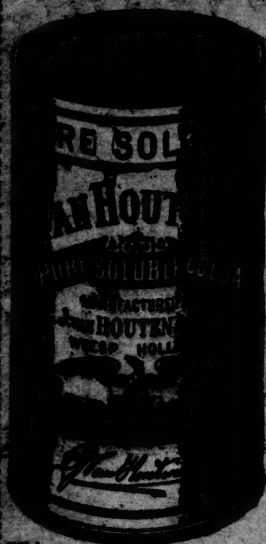
A Delicious Substitute for Tea  
and Coffee and Much Better  
than either for the  
Stomach & Nerves.

**Perfectly Pure.**

**INSTANTLY PREPARED---  
EASILY DIGESTED.**

It needs only a single trial to convince  
anyone of the infinite superiority of this  
original, pure, soluble Cocoa, over any other  
brand, either foreign or domestic. It is put  
up in 1-8, 1-4, 1-2 and one lb. cans, and can  
be had of any reliable grocer in the U. S.

If not obtainable, enclose 25 cts. to either Van  
Houten & Zoon, 105 Reade Street, New York, or 45  
Wabash Ave., Chicago, and a can, containing enough  
for 25 to 40 cups, will be mailed if you mention this  
publication. Prepared only by the inventors, Van  
Houten & Zoon, Weesp, Holland.



**WARNING**

**HYGIENICALLY  
EVERY MAN  
COMMITTS A CRIME**

AGAINST COMMON SENSE IF HE DOES  
NOT WEAR THE GENUINE

**GUYOT SUSPENDERS.**

**BWARE OF  
IMITATIONS.**

THE NAME OF

**CH. GUYOT**

**ON EVERY  
PAIR.**

**ALL OTHERS ARE  
IMITATIONS.**



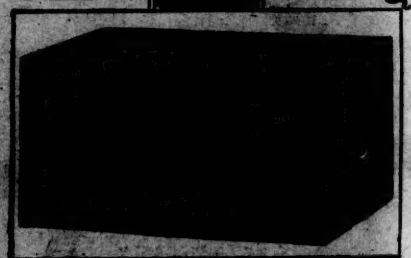
For sale by every Men's Furnishing, Dry Goods,  
and Clothing Store in the United States and Canada.  
If you are unable to procure from your dealer,  
send 10 cents in stamps for a sample pair to

**STEINER BROS.,**  
New York:  
101 Broadway.

Sole Representatives for  
U. S. and Canada.  
Philadelphia:  
577-579 Filbert Street.

## THE PREMIER CAMERA

THE BEST IN MARKET

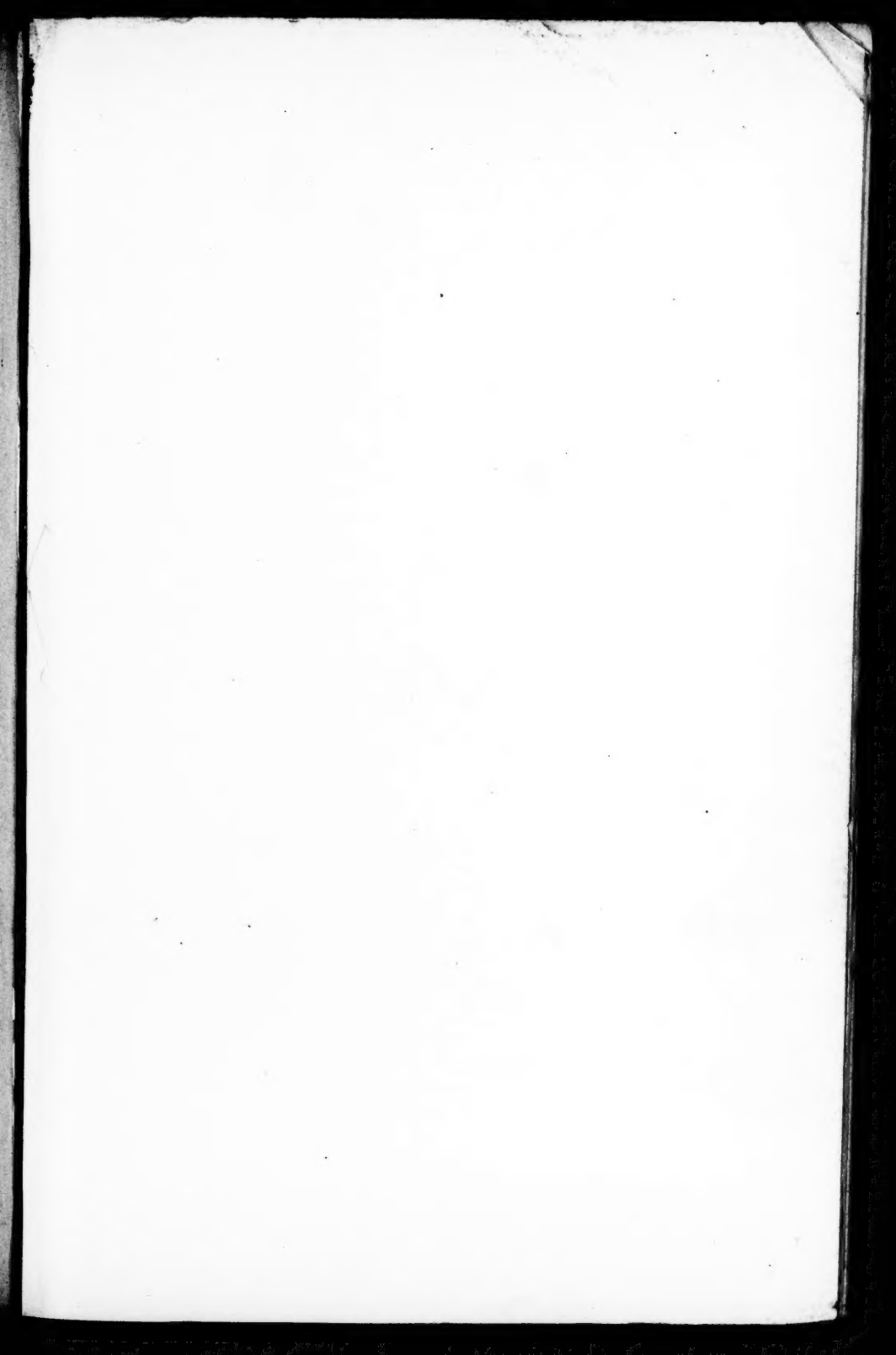


PRICE \$18.00

**SIMPLE OF MANIPULATION  
PLATES OR FILMS ARE USED  
THE SHUTTER IS ALWAYS SET  
COVERED WITH LEATHER**

Send for Catalogue & copy of Modern Photography

**ROCHESTER OPTICAL COMPANY**  
3 Water St. ROCHESTER, N.Y.





Joseph  
Esther Testa

# THE DOOMSWOMAN.

BY

GERTRUDE ATHERTON,

AUTHOR OF "WHAT DREAMS MAY COME," "HERMIA SUYDAM," "LOS CERRITOS,"  
"MRS. PENDLETON'S FOUR-IN-HAND," ETC.

---

"Ever judge of men by their professions! For though the bright moment of promising is but a moment and cannot be prolonged, yet, if sincere in its moment's extravagant goodness, why, trust it and know the man by it, I say, not by his performance; which is half the world's work, interfere as the world needs must, with its accidents and circumstances: the profession was purely the man's own. I judge people by what they might be, not are, nor will be."

BROWNING: *A Soul's Tragedy.*

"If you choose to play—is my principle!  
Let a man contend to the uttermost  
For his life's set prize, be it what it will!"

BROWNING: *The Statue and the Bust.*

---

PHILADELPHIA:

J. B. LIPPINCOTT COMPANY.

TO  
**STEPHEN FRANKLIN.**

---

Copyright, 1892, by J. B. LIPPINCOTT COMPANY.

---

PRINTED BY J. B. LIPPINCOTT COMPANY, PHILADELPHIA, U.S.A.

# LIPPINCOTT'S MONTHLY MAGAZINE.

SEPTEMBER, 1892.

## THE DOOMSWOMAN.

### I.

IT was at Governor Alvarado's house in Monterey that Chonita first knew of Diego Estenega. I had told him much of her, but had never cared to mention the name of Estenega in the presence of an Iturbi y Moncada.

Chonita came to Monterey to stand godmother to the child of Alvarado and of her friend Doña Martina, his wife. She arrived the morning before the christening, and no one thought to tell her that Estenega was to be godfather. The house was full of girls, relatives of the young mother, gathered for the ceremony and subsequent week of festivities. Benicia, my little one, was at the rancho with Ysabel Herrera, and I was staying with the Alvarados. So many were the guests that Chonita and I slept together. We had not seen each other for a year, and had so much to say that we did not sleep at all. She was ten years younger than I, but we were as close friends as she with her alternate frankness and reserve would permit. But I had spent several months of each year since childhood at her home in Santa Barbara, and I knew her better than she knew herself; when, later, I read her journal, I found little in it to surprise me, but much to fill and cover with shapely form the skeleton of the story which passed in greater part before my eyes.

We were discussing the frivolous mysteries of dress, if I remember aright, when she laid her hand on my mouth suddenly.

"Hush!" she said.

A caballero serenaded his lady at midnight in Monterey.

The tinkling of a guitar, the jingling of spurs, fell among the strong tones of a man's voice.

Chonita had been serenaded until she had fled to the mountains for sleep, but she crept to the foot of the bed and knelt there, her hand at her throat. A door opened, and, one by one, out of the black beyond,

five white-robed forms flitted into the room ; they looked like puffs of smoke from a burning moon. The heavy wooden shutters were open, and the room was filled with cold light.

The girls waltzed on the bare floor, grouped themselves in mock-dramatic postures, then, overcome by the strange magnetism of the singer, fell into motionless attitudes, listening intently. How well I



SHE CREEPT TO THE FOOT OF THE BED AND KNELT THERE.

remember that picture, although I have almost forgotten the names of the girls !

In the middle of the room two slender figures embraced each other, their black hair falling loosely over their white gowns. On the window-step knelt a tall girl, her head pensively supported by her hand, a black shawl draped gracefully about her ; at her feet sat a

girl with head bowed to her knees. Between the two groups was a solitary figure, kneeling with hand pressed to the wall and face up-lifted.

When the voice ceased I struck a match, and five pairs of little hands applauded enthusiastically. He sang them another song, then galloped away.

"It is Don Diego Estenega," said one of the girls. "He rarely sings, but I have heard him before."

"An Estenega!" exclaimed Chonita.

"Yes; of the North, thou knowest. His Excellency thinks there is no man in the Californias like him,—so bold and so smart. Thou rememberest the books that were burned by the priests when the governor was a boy, because he had dared to read them, no? Well, when Diego Estenega heard of that—he is the same age with the governor—he made his father send to Boston and Mexico for those books and many more, and took them up to his redwood forests in the north, far away from the priests. And they say he had read other books before, although such a lad; his father had brought them from Spain, and never cared much for the priests. And he has been to Mexico and America and Europe! God of my soul! it is said that he knows more than his Excellency himself,—that his mind works faster. Ay! but there was a time when he was wild,—when the mesal burnt his throat like hornets and the *aguardiente* was like scorpions in his brain; but that was long ago, before he was twenty; now he is thirty-two. He amuses himself sometimes with the girls,—*valgame Dios!* he has made hot tears flow,—but I suppose we do not know enough for him, for he marries none. Ay! but he has a charm."

"Like what does he look? A beautiful caballero, I suppose, with eyes that melt and a mouth that trembles like a woman in the palsy."

"Ay, no, my Chonita; thou art wrong. He is not beautiful at all. He is rather haggard, and wears no moustache, and he has the profile of the great man, fine and aquiline and severe, excepting when he smiles, and then sometimes he looks kind and sometimes he looks like a devil. He has not the beauty of color; his hair is brown, I think, and his eyes are gray, and set far back; but how they flash! I think they could burn if they looked too long. He is tall and straight and very strong, not so indolent as most of our men. They call him *The American* because he moves so quickly and gets so cross when people do not think fast enough. *He* thinks like lightning strikes. Ay! they all say that he will be governor in his time; that he would have been long ago, but he has been away so much. It must be that he has seen and admired thee, my Chonita, and discovered thy grating. Thou art happy that thou too hast read the books. Thou and he will be great friends; I know!"

"Yes!" exclaimed Chonita, scornfully. "It is likely. Thou hast forgotten—perhaps?—the enmity between the Capulets and the Montagues was a pale flame to the bitter hatred, born of jealousy in love, politics, and social precedence, which exists between the Estenegas and the Iturbi y Moncadas."

## II.

Delfina, the first child of Alvarado, born in the purple at the governor's mansion in Monterey, was about to be baptized with all the pomp and ceremony of the Church and time. Doña Martina, the wife of a year, was unable to go to the church, but lay beneath her lace and satin coverlet, her heavy black hair half covering the other side of the bed. Beside her stood the nurse, a fat, brown, high-beaked old crone, holding a mass of grunting lace. I stood at the foot of the bed, admiring the picture.

"Be careful for the sun, Tomasa," said the mother. "Her eyes must be strong, like the Alvarados',—black and keen and strong."

"Sure, señora."

"And let her not smother, nor yet take cold. She must grow tall and strong,—like the Alvarados."

"Sure, señora."

"Where is his Excellency?"

"I am here." And Alvarado entered the room. He looked amused, and probably had overheard the conversation. He justified, however, the admiration of his young wife. His tall military figure had the perfect poise and suggestion of power natural to a man whose genius had been recognized by the Mexican government before he had entered his twenties. The clean-cut face, with its calm profile and fiery eyes, was not that of the Washington of his emulation, and I never understood why he chose so tame a model. Perhaps because of the meagreness of that early proscribed literature; or did the title "Father of his Country" appeal irresistibly to that restive and doomed ambition?

He passed his hand over his wife's long white fingers, but did not offer her any other caress in my presence.

"How dost thou feel?"

"Well; but I shall be lonely. Do not stay long at the church, no? How glad I am that Chonita came in time for the christening! What a beautiful *comadre* she will be! I have just seen her. Ay, poor Diego! he will fall in love with her; and what then?"

"It would have been better had she come too late, I think. To avoid asking Diego to stand for my first child was impossible, for he is the man of men to me. To avoid asking Doña Chonita was equally impossible, I suppose, and it will be painful for both. He serenaded her last night, not knowing who she was, but having seen her at her grating; he only returned yesterday. I hope she plants no thorns in his heart."

"Perhaps they will marry and bind the wounds," suggested the woman.

"An Estenega and an Iturbi y Moncada will not marry. He might forget, for he is passionate and of a nature to break down barriers when a wish is dear; but she has all the wrongs of all the Iturbi y Moncadas on her white shoulders, and all their pride in the carriage of her head; to say nothing of that brother whom she adores. She learned this morning that it was Diego's determined opposition

that kept Reinaldo out of the Departmental Junta, and meets him in no tender frame of mind——”

Dofia Martina raised her hand. Chonita stood in the door-way. She was quite beautiful enough to plant thorns where she listed. Her tall supple figure was clothed in white, and over her gold hair—lurid and brilliant, but without a tinge of red—she wore a white lace mantilla. Her straight narrow brows and heavy lashes were black; but her skin was more purely white than her gown. Her nose was finely cut, the arch almost indiscernible, and she had the most sculptured mouth I have ever seen. Her long eyes were green, dark, and very luminous. Sometimes they had the look of a child, sometimes she allowed them to flash with the fire of an animated spirit. But the expression she chose to cultivate was that associated with crowned head and sceptred hand; and sure no queen had ever looked so calm, so inexorable, so haughty, so terribly clear of vision. Not that she posed,—to any one, at least, but herself: for some reason—youthful, probably—the iron in her nature was most admired by her. Wherefore, also, as she had the power, as twin, to heal and curse, I had named her The Dooms woman, and by this name she was known far and wide. By the lower class of Santa Barbara she was called The Golden Señorita, on account of her hair and of her father's vast wealth.

“Come,” she said, “every one is waiting. Do not you hear the voices?”

The windows were closed, but through them came a murmur like that of a pine forest.

The governor motioned to the nurse to follow Chonita and myself, and she trotted after us, her ugly face beaming with pride of position. Was not in her arms the oldest-born of a new generation of Alvarados? the daughter of the governor of the Californias? Her smock, embroidered with silk, was new, and looked whiter than fog against her bare brown arms and face. Her short red satin skirt, a gift of her happy lady's, was the finest ever worn by exultant nurse. About her stringy old throat was a gold chain, bright red roses were woven in her black reboso. I saw her admire Chonita's stately figure with scornful reserve of the colorless gown.

We were followed in a moment by the governor, adjusting his collar and smoothing his hair. As he reached the door-way at the front of the house he was greeted with a shout from assembled Monterey. The plaza was gay with beaming faces and bright attire. The men, women, and children of the people were on foot, a mass of color on the opposite side of the plaza: the women in gaudy cotton frocks girt with silken sashes, tawdry jewels, and spotless camisas, the coquettish reboso draping with equal grace faces old and brown, faces round and olive; the men in glazed sombreros, short calico jackets and trousers; Indians wound up in gala blankets. In the foreground were caballeros and doñas on prancing silver-trapped horses, laughing and coquetting, looking down in triumph upon the dueñas and parents who rode older and milder mustangs and shook brown knotted fingers at heedless youth. The young men had ribbons twisted in their long black hair, and silver eagles on their soft gray sombreros. Their velvet serapes were

embroidered with gold; the velvet knee-breeches were laced with gold or silver cord over fine white linen; long deerskin botas were gartered with vivid ribbon; flaunting sashes bound their slender waists, knotted over the hip. The girls and young married women wore black or white mantillas, the silken lace of Spain, regardless of the sun which might darken their Castilian fairness. Their gowns were of flowered silk or red or yellow satin, the waist long and pointed, the skirt full; jewelled buckles of tiny slippers flashed beneath the hem. The old people were in rich dress of sober color. A few Americans were there in the ugly garb of their country, a blot on the picture.

At the door, just in front of the cavalcade, stood General Vallejo's carriage, the only one in California, sent from Sonoma for the occasion. Beside it were three superbly-trapped horses.

The governor placed the swelling nurse in the carriage, then glanced about him. "Where is Estenega?—and the Castros?" he asked.

"There are Don José and Doña Modeste Castro," said Chonita.

The crowd had parted suddenly, and two men and a woman rode toward the governor. One of the men was tall and dark, and his sombre military attire became the stern sadness of his face. Castro was not Comandante-general of the army at that time, but his bearing was as imperious in that year of 1840 as when six years later the American Occupation closed forever the career of a man made in derision for greatness. At his right rode his wife, one of the most queenly beauties of her time, small as she was in stature. Every woman's eye turned to her at once; she was our leader of fashion, and we all copied the gowns that came to her from the city of Mexico.

But Chonita gave no heed to the Castros. She fixed her cold direct regard on the man who rode with them, and who, she knew, must be Diego Estenega, for he was their guest. She was curious to see this enemy of her house, the political rival of her brother, the owner of the voice which had given her the first thrill of her life. He was dressed as plainly as Castro, and had none of the rich southern beauty of the caballeros. His hair was cut short like Alvarado's, and his face was thin and almost sallow. But the life that was in that face! the passion, the intelligence, the kindness, the humor, the grim determination! And what splendid vitality was in his tall thin figure, and nervous activity under the repose of his carriage! I remember I used to think in those days that Diego Estenega could conquer the world if he wished, although I suspected that he lacked one quality of the great rulers of men,—inexorable cruelty.

From the moment his horse carried him into the plaza he did not remove his eyes from Chonita's face. She lowered hers angrily after a moment. As he reached the house he sprang to the ground, and Alvarado presented the sponsors. He lifted his cap and bowed, but not so low as the caballeros who were wont to prostrate themselves before her. They murmured the usual form of salutation:

"At your feet, señorita."

"I appreciate the honor of your acquaintance."

"It is my duty and pleasure to lift you to your horse." And, still holding his cap in his hand, he led her to one of the three horses which stood beside the carriage; with little assistance she sprang to its back, and he mounted his own.

The cavalcade started. First the carriage, then Alvarado and myself, followed by the sponsors, the Castros, the members of the Departmental Junta and their wives, then the caballeros and the doñas, the old people and the Americans; the populace trudging gayly in the rear, keeping good pace with the riders, who were held in check by a small section of pulp too young to be jolted.

"You never have been in Monterey before, señorita, I understand," said Estenega to Chonita. No situation could embarrass him.

"No: once they thought to send me to the convent here,—to Doña Concepcion Argüello,—but it was so far, and my mother does not like to travel. So Doña Concepcion came to us for a year, and, after, I studied with an instructor who came from Mexico to educate my brother and me." She had no intention of being communicative with Diego Estenega, but his keen reflective gaze confused her and she took refuge in words.

"Doña Eustaquia tells me that, unlike most of our women, you have read many books. Few Californian women care for anything but to look beautiful and to marry,—not, however, being an isolated race in that respect. Would you not rather live in our capital? You are so far away down there, and there are but few of the *gente de razon*, no?"

"We are well satisfied, señor, and we are gay when we wish. There are ten families in the town, and many rancheros within a hundred leagues. They think nothing of coming to our balls. And we have grand religious processions, and bull-fights, and races. We have beautiful cañons for meriendas; and I could dance every night if I



"IT IS MY DUTY AND PLEASURE TO LIFT YOU TO YOUR HORSE."

wished. We are few, but we are quite as gay and quite as happy as you in your capital." The pride of the Iturbi y Moncadas and of the Barbariña flashed in her eyes, then made way for anger under the amused glance of Estenega.

"Oh, of course," he said, teasingly. "You are to Monterey what Monterey is to the city of Mexico. But pardon me, señorita; I would not anger you for all the gold which is said to lie like rocks under our Californias,—if it be true that certain padres hold that mighty secret.



CHONITA TOOK THE INFANT FROM THE NURSE'S ARMS AND CARRIED IT FEARFULLY UP THE AISLE.

(God! how I should like to get one by the throat and throttle it out of him!) Pardon me again, señorita; I was going to say that you may be pleased to know that there is little magnificence where my ranchos are,—high on the coast, among the redwoods. I live in a house made of big ugly logs, unpainted. There are no cavalcades in the cold depths of those redwood forests, and the ocean beats against ragged cliffs. But we are here. At your service, señorita." He sprang to the whaleboned pavement in front of the little church facing the blue

bay and surrounded by the gray ruins of the old Presidio, and lifted her down.

Chonita took the infant from the nurse's arms and carried it fearfully up the aisle, side by side with Estenega, who regarded her meditatively.

"What is she?" he thought, "this Californian woman with her hair of gold and her unmistakable intellect, her marble face crossed now and again by the animation of the clever American woman? What an anomaly to find on the shores of the Pacific! All I had heard of The Dooms woman, The Golden Señorita, gave me no idea of this. What a pity that our houses are at war! She is not maternal, at all events; I never saw a baby held so awkwardly. What a poise of head! She looks better fitted for tragedy than for this little comedy of life in the Californias. A sovereignty would suit her,—were it not for her eyes. They are not quite so calm and just and inexorable as the rest of her face. She would not even make a good household tyrant, like Doña Jacoba Duncan. Unquestionably she is religious and swaddled in all the traditions of her race; but her eyes,—they are at odds with all the rest of her. They are not lovely eyes; they lack softness and languor and tractability; their expression changes too often and they mirror too much intelligence for loveliness, but they never will be old eyes, and they never will cease to look. And they are the eyes best worth looking into that I have ever seen. No, a sovereignty would not suit her at all; a salon might. But, like a few of us, she is some years ahead of her sphere. Glory be to the Californias—of the future, when we are dirt and our children have found the gold!"

The baby was nearly baptized by the time he had finished his soliloquy. She had kicked alarmingly when the salt was laid on her tongue, and squalled under the deluge of water which gave her her name and also wet Chonita's sleeve. The godmother longed for the ceremony to be over; but it was more protracted than usual, owing to the importance of the restless object on the pillow in her weary arms. When the last word was said, she handed pillow and baby to the nurse with an eager sigh of relief which made her appear girlish and natural.

After Estenega had lifted her to her horse he dried her sleeve with his handkerchief. He lingered over the task; the cavalcade and populace went on without them, and when they started they were in the rearward of the blithesome crowd.

"Do you know what I thought as I stood by you in the church?" he asked.

"No," she said, indifferently. "I hope you prayed for the fortune of the little one."

"I did not; nor did you. You were too afraid you would drop it. I was thinking how unmotherly, I had almost said unwomanly, you looked. You were made for the great world,—the restless world, where people fly faster from monotony than from a tidal wave."

She looked at him with cold dignity, but flushed a little. "I am not unwomanly, señor, although I confess I do not understand babies

and do detest to sew. But if I ever marry I shall be a good wife and mother. No Spanish woman was ever otherwise, for every Spanish woman has had a good mother for example."

"You have said exactly what you should have said, voicing the in-born principles and sentiments of the Spanish woman. I would be interested to know what your individual sentiments are. But you misunderstand me. I said that you were too good for the average lot of woman. You are a woman, not a doll; an intelligence, not a bundle of shallow emotions and transient desires. You should have a larger destiny."

She gave him a swift sidelong flash from eyes that suddenly looked childish and eager.

"It is true," she said, frankly, "I have no desire to marry and have many children. My father has never said to me, 'Thou must marry;' and I have sometimes thought I would say 'No' when that time came. For the present I am contented with my books and to ride about the country on a wild horse; but perhaps—I do not know—I may not always be contented with that. Sometimes when reading Shakespeare I have imagined myself each of those women in turn. But generally, of course, I have thought little of being any one but myself. What else could I be here?"

"Nothing; excepting a Joan of Arc when the Americans sweep down upon us. But that would be only for a day; we would be such easy prey. If I could put you to sleep and awaken you fifty years hence, when California was a modern civilization! God speed the Americans. Therein lies our only chance."

"What?" she cried. "You—you would have the Americans? You—a Californian! But you are an Estenega; that explains everything."

"I am a Californian," he said, ignoring the scorn of the later words, "but I hope I have acquired some common sense in roving about the world. The women of California are admirable in every way,—chaste, strong of character, industrious, devoted wives and mothers, born with sufficient capacity for small pleasures. But what are our men? Idle, thriftless, unambitious, too lazy to walk across the street, but with a horse for every step, sleeping all day in a hammock, gambling and drinking all night. They are the natural followers of a race of men who came here to force fortune out of an unbroken country with little to help them but brains and will. The great effort produced great results; therefore there is nothing for their sons to do, and they luxuriously do nothing. What will the next generation be? Our women will marry Americans,—respect for men who are men will overcome prejudice,—the crossed blood will fight for a generation or two, then a race will be born worthy of California. Why are our few great men so very great to us? What have men of exceptional talent to fight down in the Californias except the barriers to its development? In England or the United States they still would be great men,—Alvarado and Castro, at least,—but they would have to work harder."

Chonita, in spite of her disapproval and her blood, looked at him with interest. His ideas and language were strikingly unlike the sentimental rhetoric of the caballeros.

"It is as you say," she admitted; "but the Californian's highest duty is loyalty to his country. Ours is a double duty, isolated as we are on this far strip of land, away from all other civilization. We should be more contemptible than Indians if we were not true to our flag."

"No wonder that you and that famous patriot of ours, Doña Eustaquia Ortega, are bonded friends. I doubt if you could hate as well as she. You have no such violence in your nature; you could neither love nor hate very hard. You would love (if you loved at all) with



GOVERNOR ALVARADO STOOD ON THE UPPER CORRIDOR OF HIS HOUSE, THROWING HANDFULS OF SMALL GOLD COINS AMONG THE POPULACE.

majesty and serenity, and hate with chill severity." While he spoke he watched her intently.

She met his gaze unflinchingly. "True, señor; I am no 'bundle of shallow emotions,' nor have I a lion in me, like Eustaquia. I am a creature of deliberation, not of impulse: I love and hate as duty dictates."

He looked at her with an amused smile. "You are by nature the most impulsive woman I ever saw; and Eustaquia's lion is a kitten to the one that sleeps in you. You have cold deliberation enough, but it is manufactured, and the result of pretty hard work at

that. Like all edifices reared without a foundation, it will fall with a crash some day, and the fragments will be of very little use to you." And there the conversation ended: they had reached the plaza, and a babel of voices surrounded them. Governor Alvarado stood on the upper corridor of his house, throwing handfuls of small gold coins among the populace, who were shrieking with delight. The girl guests mingled with them, seeing that no palm went home empty. Beside the governor sat Doña Martina, radiant with pride, and behind her stood the nurse, holding the infant on its pillow.

"We had better go to the house as soon as possible," said Estenega. "It is nearly time for the bull-bear fight, and we must have good seats."

They forced their way through the crowd, dismounted at the door, and went up to the corridor. The Castros and I were already there, with a number of other invited guests. The women sat in chairs, close to the corridor railing; several rows of men stood behind them.

The plaza was a jagged circle surrounded by dwelling-houses, some one story in height, others with overhanging balconies; from it radiated five streets. All corridors were crowded with the elegantly-dressed men and women of the aristocracy; large black fans were waving; every eye was flashing expectantly; the people stood on platforms which had been erected in four of the streets.

Amidst the shouts of the spectators, two vaqueros, dressed in black velvet short-clothes, dazzling linen, and stiff black sombreros, tinkling bells attached to their trappings, jingling spurs on their heels, galloped into the plaza, driving a large aggressive bull. They chased him about in a circle, swinging their reatas, dodging his onslaughts, then rode out, and four others entered, dragging an unwilling bear by a reata tied to each of its legs. By means of a long chain and much dexterity they fastened the two beasts together, freed the legs of the bear, then retired to the entrance to await events. But the bull and the bear would not fight. The latter arose on his haunches and regarded his enemy warily; but the bull appeared to disdain the bear as too small game; he but lowered his horns and pawed the ground. The spectators grew impatient. The brave caballeros and dainty doñas wanted blood. They tapped their feet and murmured ominously. As for the populace, they howled for slaughter. Governor Alvarado made a sign to one of the vaqueros; the man rushed abruptly upon the bull and hit him a sharp blow across the nose with the cruel quirt. The bull's dignity vanished. With the quadrupedian capacity for measuring distance, he inferred that the blow had been inflicted by the bear, who sat some twenty feet away, mildly licking his paws. He made a savage onset. The bear, with the dexterity of a vaquero, leaped aside and sprang upon the assailant's neck, his teeth meeting argumentatively in the rope-like tendons. The bull roared with pain and rage and attempted to shake him off, but he hung on; both lost their footing and rolled over and over amidst clouds of dust, a mighty noise, and enough blood to satisfy the early thirst of the beholders. Then the bull wrenched himself free; before the mountain visitor could scramble to his feet, he fixed him with his horns and tossed him on high. As

the bear came down on his back with a thud and a snap which would have satisfied a bull less anxious to show what a bull could do, the victor rushed upon the corpse, kicked and stamped and bit until the blood spouted into his eyes, and pulp and dust were indistinguishable. Then how the delighted spectators clapped their hands and cried "Brava!" to the bull, who pranced about the plaza dragging the carcass of the bear after him, his head high, his big eyes red and rolling. The women tore off their rebosos and waved them like banners, smashed their fans, and stamped their little feet; the men whirled their sombreros with supple wrists. But the bull was not satisfied; he pawed the ground with demanding hoofs; and the vaqueros galloped into the ring with another bear. Nor had they time to detach their reatas before the bull was upon the second antagonist; and they were obliged to retire in haste.

Estenega, who stood between Chonita and myself, watched The Doomswoman attentively. Her lips were compressed fiercely; for a moment they bore a strange resemblance to his own as I had seen them at times. Her nostrils were expanded, her lids half covered her eyes. "She has cruelty in her," he murmured to me as the first battle finished; "and it was her imperious wish that the bull should win because he is the more lordly animal. She has no sympathy for the poor bundle of hair and quivering flesh that bounded on the mountains yesterday. Has she brutality in her?—just enough—"

"Brava! Brava!" The women were on their feet; even Chonita for the moment forgot herself, and beat the railing with her small fist. Another bear had been impaled and tossed and trampled. The bull, panting from his exertions, dashed about the plaza, still dragging his first victim after him. Suddenly he stopped; the blood gushed from his nostrils; he shivered like a skeleton hanging in the wind, then fell in an ignominious heap,—dead.

"A warning, Diego," I said, rising and shaking my fan at him. "Be not too ambitious, else wilt thou die of thy victories. And do not love the polar star," I murmured in his ear, "lest thou set fire to it and fall to ashes thyself."

### III.

In the long dining-room, opening upon the large high-walled garden at the back of the governor's house, a feast was spread for fifty people. Doña Martina sat for a little time at the head of the table, her yellow gown almost hidden by the masses of hair which her small head could not support. Castro was on one side of her, Estenega on the other, Chonita by her arch-enemy. A large bunch of artificial flowers was at each plate, and the table was loaded with yellowed chickens sitting proudly in scarlet gravy, tongues covered with walnut sauce, grilled meats, tamales, mounds of tortillas, and dulces.

Alvarado, at the lower end of the table, sat between Doña Modeste Castro and myself; and between the extremes of the board were faces glowing, beautiful, ugly, but without exception fresh and young. From

all the mantilla and serape had been removed, jewels sparkled in the lace shirts of the men, white throats were encircled by the invariable necklace of Baja Californian pearls. Chonita alone wore a string of black pearls. I never saw her without it.

Dofia Martina took little part in the talk and laughter, and after a time slipped away, motioning to Chonita to take her place. The conversation turned upon war and politics, and in its course Estenega, looking from Chonita to Castro with a smile of good-natured irony, said,—

"Dofia Chonita is of your opinion, coronel, that California was the direct gift of heaven to the Spaniards, and that the Americans cannot have us."

Castro raised his glass to the *comadre*. "Dofia Chonita has the loyal bosom of all Californian women. Our men love better the olive of peace than the flavor of discord, but did the bandoleros dare to approach our peaceful shores with dastardly intent to rob, then, thanks be to God, I know that every man among them would fight for this virgin land. Thou, too, Diego, thou wouldst unsheathe thy sword, in spite of thy pretended admiration of the Americans."

Estenega raised his shoulders. "Possibly. But in American possession lies the hope of California. What have we done with it in the seventy years that it has been ours? Built a few missions which are rotting, terrorized or cajoled a few thousand worthless Indians into civilized imbecility, and raised a respectable number of horses and cattle. Our hide and tallow trade is only good; the Russians have monopolized the fur trade; we continue to raise cattle and horses because it would be an exertion to suppress them; and meanwhile we dawdle away our lives very pleasantly, whilst a magnificent territory, filled with gold and richer still in soil, lies idle beneath our feet. Nature never works without a plan. She compounded a wonderful country, and she created a wonderful people to develop it. She has allowed us to drone on it for a little time, but it was not made for us, and I am sufficiently interested in California to wish to see her rise from her sleep and feel and live in every part of her." He turned suddenly to Chonita. "If I were a sculptor," he said, "I would use you as a model for a statue of California. I have the somewhat whimsical idea that you are the human embodiment of her."

Before she could muster her startled and angry faculties for reply, before Estenega had finished speaking, in fact, Castro brought his open palm down on the table, his eyes blazing.

"Oh, execrable profanation!" he cried. "Oh, unheard-of perfidy! Is it possible that a man calling himself a Californian could give utterance to such sentiments? Oh, abomination! You would invite, welcome, uphold, the American adventurer? You would tear apart the bosom of your country under pretence of doctoring its evils? You would cast this fair gift of Almighty God at the feet of American swine? Oh, Diego! Diego! This comes of the heretic books thou hast read. It is better to have heart than brain."

"True: the palpitations do not last so long. We have had proof which I need not recapitulate that to preserve California to itself it

must be tied fast to Mexico, otherwise would it die of anarchy or fall a prey to the first invader. So far so good. But what has Mexico done for California? Nothing; and she will do less. She is a mother who has forgotten the child she put out to nurse. England and France and Russia would do as little. But the United States, young and ambitious, will give her greedy attention, and out of their greed will California's good be wrought. And although they sweep us from the earth, they will plant fruit where they found weeds."

Don José pushed back his hair violently and left the table. Estenega turned to Chonita and found her pallid, her nostrils tense, her eyes flashing.

"Traitor!" she articulated. "I hate you! And it was you—you—who kept my loyal brother from serving his country in the Departmental Junta. He is as full of fire and patriotism as Castro; and yet you, whose blood is ice, could be a member of the Electoral College and defeat the election of a man who is as much an honor to his country as you are a shame."

He smiled a little cruelly, but without anger or shame in his face. "Señorita," he said, "I defeated your brother because I did not believe him to be of any use to his country. He would only have been in the way as a member of the Junta, and an older man wanted the place. Your brother has Don José's enthusiasm without his magnetism and remarkable executive power. He is too young to have had experience, and has done neither reading nor thinking. Therefore I did my best to defeat him. Pardon my rudeness, señorita; ascribe it to revenge for calling me a traitor."

"You—you—" she stammered, then bent her head over her plate, her Spanish dignity aghast at the threatening tears. Her hand hung clinched at her side. Diego took it in spite of resistance, and, opening the rigid fingers, bent his head beneath the board and kissed them.

"I believe you are somewhat of a woman, after all," he said.

#### IV.

The party deserted the table for the garden, there to idle until evening should give them the dance. All of the men and most of the women smoked cigaritos, the latter using gold or silver holders, supporting the cigarito between the thumb and finger. The high walls of the garden were covered with the delicate fragrant pink Castilian roses, and the girls plucked them and laid them in their hair.

"Does it look well, Don Diego?" asked one girl, holding her head coquettishly on one side.

"It looked better on its vine," he said, absently. He was looking for Chonita, who had disappeared. "Roses are like women: they lose their subtler fragrance when plucked; but, like women, their heads always droop invitingly."

"I do not understand thee, Don Diego," said the girl, fixing her wide innocent eyes on the young man's inscrutable face. "What dost thou mean?"

"That thou art sweeter than Castilian roses," he said, and passed on. "And how is thy little one?" he asked a young matron whose lithe beauty had won his admiration a year ago, but to whom maternity had been too generous. She raised her soft brown eyes, out of which the coquettish sparkle had gone.

"Beautiful! Beautiful!" she cried. "And so smart, Don Diego. He beats the air with his little fists, and—Holy Mary, I swear it!—he winks one eye when I tickle him."

Estenega sauntered down the garden endeavoring to imagine Chonita fat and classified. He could not. He paused beside a woman who did not raise her eyes at once, but coquettishly pretended to be absorbed in the conversation of those about her. She too had been married a year and more, but her figure had not lost its elegance, and she was very handsome. Her coquetry was partly fear. Estenega's power was felt alike by innocent girls and chaste matrons. There were few scandals in those days; the women of the aristocracy were virtuous by instinct and rigid social laws; but, how it would be hard to tell, Estenega had acquired the reputation of being a dangerous man. Perhaps it had followed him back from the city of Mexico, where, at one time, he had spent three years as diputado, and whence he returned with a brilliant and startling record of gallantry. A woman had followed on the next ship, and, unless I am much mistaken, Diego passed many uneasy hours before he persuaded her to return to Mexico. Then old Don José Briones' beautiful young wife was found dead in her bed one morning, and the old women who dressed the body swore that there were marks of hard skinny fingers on her throat. Estenega had made no secret of his admiration of her. At different times girls of the people had left Monterey suddenly, and vague rumors had floated down from the North that they had been seen in the redwood forests where Estenega's ranchos lay. I asked him, point-blank, one day, if these stories were true, prepared to scold him as he deserved; and he remarked coolly that stories of that sort were always exaggerated, as well as a man's success with women. But one had only to look at that face, with its expression of bitter-humorous knowledge, its combination of strength and weakness, to feel sure that there were chapters in his life that no woman outside of them would ever read. I always felt, when with Diego Estenega, that I was in the presence of a man who had little left to learn of life's phases and sensations.

"The sun will freckle thy white neck," he said to the matron who would not raise her eyes. "Shall I bring thy mantilla, Doña Carmen?"

She looked up with a swift blush, then lowered her soft black eyes suddenly before the penetrating gaze of the man who was so different from the caballeros.

"It is not well to be too vain, señor. We must think less of those things and more of—of our Church."

"True; the Church may be a surer road to heaven than a good complexion, if less of a talisman on earth. Still, I doubt if a freckled Virgin would have commanded the admiration of the centuries, or even of the Holy Ghost."

"Don Diego! Don Diego!" cried a dozen horrified voices.

"Diego Estenega, if it were any man but thou," I exclaimed, "I would have thee excommunicated. Thou blasphemer! How couldst thou?"

Diego raised my threatening hand to his lips. "My dear Eustaquia, it was merely a way of saying that women should be without blemish. And is not the Virgin the model for all women?"

"Oh," I exclaimed, impatiently, "thou canst plant an idea in people's minds, then pluck it out before their very eyes and make them believe it never was there. That is thy power,—but not over me. I know thee." We were standing apart, and I had dropped my voice. "But come and talk to me awhile. I cannot stand those babies," and I indicated with a sweep of my fan the graceful richly-dressed caballeros whose soft drooping eyes and sensuous mouths were more promising of compliments than conversation. "Neither Alvarado nor Castro is here. Thou too wouldst have gone in a moment had I not captured thee."

"On the contrary, I should have captured you. If we were not too old friends for flirting, I would say that your handsome-ugly face is the most attractive in the garden. It is a pretty picture, though," he went on, meditatively,—"those women in their gay soft gowns, coquetting demurely with the caballeros. Their eyes and mouths are like flowers; and their skins are so white, and their hair so black. The high wall, covered with green and Castilian roses, was purposely designed by Nature for them. Sometimes I have a passing regret that it is all doomed, and a half-century hence will have passed out of memory."

"What dost thou mean?" I asked, sharply.

"Oh, we will not discuss the question of the future. I sent Castro away from the table in a towering rage, and it is too hot to excite you. Even the impassive Doomswoman became so angry that she could not eat her dinner."

"It is your old wish for American occupation—the bandoleros! No; I will not discuss it with you: I have gone to bed with my head bursting when we have talked of it before. You might have spared poor José. But let us talk of something else,—Chonita. What do you think of her?"

"A thousand things more than one usually thinks of a woman after the first interview."

"But do you think her beautiful?"

"She is better than beautiful. She is original."

"I often wonder if she would be *La Favorita* of the South if it were not for her father's great wealth and position. The men who profess to be her slaves must have absorbed the knowledge that she has the brains they have not, although she conceals her superiority from them admirably: her pride and love of power demand that she shall be *La Favorita*, although her caballeros must weary her. If she made them feel their insignificance for a moment they would fly to the standard of her rival, Valencia Menendez, and her regalities would be gone forever. A few men have gone honestly wild over her, but I

doubt if any one has ever really loved her. Such women receive a surfeit of admiration, but little love. If she were an unintellectual woman she would have an extraordinary power over men, with her beauty and her subtle charm; but now she is isolated. What a pity that your houses are at war!"

He had been looking away from me. As I finished speaking he turned his face slowly toward me, first the profile, which looked as if cut rapidly with a sharp knife out of ivory, then the full face, with its eyes set so deeply under the scraggy brows, its mouth grimly humorous. He looked somewhat sardonic and decidedly selfish. Well I knew what that expression meant. He had the kindest heart I had ever known, but it never interfered with a most self-indulgent nature. I had often begged him to have consideration for some girl who I knew charmed him for the moment only; but one secret of his success with women was his unfeigned if brief enthusiasm.

"Let her alone!" I exclaimed. "You cannot marry her. She would go into a convent before she would sacrifice the traditions of her house. And if you were not at war, and she married you, you would only make her miserably happy."

He merely smiled and continued to look me straight in the eyes.

## V.

I went up-stairs and found Chonita reading Landor's "Imaginary Conversations." (When Chonita was eighteen,—she was now twenty-two,—Don Alfredo Robinson, one of the American residents, had at her father's request sent to Boston for a library of several hundred books, a birthday gift for the ambitious daughter of the Iturbi y Moncadas. The selection was an admirable one, and a rancho would not have pleased her as well. She read English and French with ease, although she spoke both languages brokenly.) As I entered she laid down the book and clasped her hands behind her head. She looked tranquil, but less amiable than was her wont.

"Thou hast been far away from the caballeros and the doñas of Monterey," I said.

"Not even among Spanish ghosts."

"I think thou carest at heart for nothing but thy books."

"And a few people, and my religion."

"But they come second, although thou wilt not acknowledge it even to thyself. Suppose thou hadst to sacrifice thy religion or thy books, never to read another? Which wouldst thou choose?"

"God of my soul! what a question! No Spanish woman was ever a truer Catholic; but to read is my happiness, the only happiness I want on earth."

"Art thou sure that to train the intellect means happiness?"

"Sure. Does it not give us the power to abstract ourselves from life when we are tired of it?"

"True, but there is another result thou hast not thought of. The more the intellect is developed, the more acute and aggressive is the

nervous system; the more tenacious is the memory, the more has one to live with, and the higher the ideals. When the time comes for thee to live thou wilt suffer with double the intensity and depth of the woman whose nerves are dull or stunted."

"To suffer you must love, and I never shall love. Who is there to love? Books always suffice me, and I suppose there are enough in the world to make the time pass as long as I live."

I did not continue the argument, knowing the placid superiority of inexperience.

"But thou hast not yet told me which thou wouldst give up."

"The books, of course. I hope I know my duty. I would sacrifice all things to my religion. But the priests do not interfere now as they did in the last generation."

I was very religious in those days, and my heart beat with approval. "I have always said that the Church may let women read what they choose. The good principles they are born with they will adhere to."

"We are by nature conservatives, that is all. And we have the need of religion. We must have something to lean on, and men are poor props, as far as I have observed. Sometimes after having read a long while in an absorbing book, particularly one that seemed to put something with a living hand into my brain and make it feel larger, I find that I am miles away from the Church; I have forgotten its existence. I always *run back*."

"*Dios!* I should think so. Yes, it is well we do need our religion. Men do not; for that reason they drop it as they would the thick blanket of an Indian the moment the wings on their minds grow fast. I do not dare ask Diego Estenega what he believes, lest he tell me he believes nothing and I should have to hear it. How dost thou like my friend, Chonita?"

"Art thou asking me how I like the enemy of my house? I hate him."

"If he goes to Santa Barbara with Alvarado this summer wilt thou ask him to be thy guest?"

"Of course. The enmity has always been veiled with much courtesy; and I would have him see that we know how to entertain."

I watched her covertly; I could detect no sign of interest. Presently she took up the volume of Landor and read aloud to me, the stately English sounding oddly with her Spanish accent.

## VI.

At ten o'clock the large sala of the governor's house was thronged with guests, and the music of the flute, harp, and guitar floated through the open windows: the musicians sat on the corridor. How harmonious was the Monterey ball-room of that day? the women in their white gowns of every rich material, the men in white trousers, black silk jackets, and low morocco shoes, no color except in the jewels and the rich Southern faces. The bare ugly sala, from which the uglier

furniture had been removed, needed no ornaments with that moving beauty; and even the coffee-colored, high-stomached old people were picturesque. I wander through those deserted salas sometimes, and, as the tears blister my eyes, imagination and memory people the cold rooms, and I forget that the dashing caballeros and lovely doñas who once called Monterey their own and made it a living picture-book are dust beneath the wild oats and thistles of the deserted cemetery on the hill. The Americans hardly know that such a people once existed.

Chonita entered the sala at eleven o'clock, looking like a snow queen. Her gold hair, which always glittered like metal, was arranged to simulate a crown; she wore a gown of Spanish lace, and no jewels but the string of black pearls. I never had seen her look so cold and so regal.

Estenega stepped out upon the corridor. "Play *El Son*," he said, peremptorily. Then as the lively music began he walked over to Chonita and clapped his hands in front of her as authoritatively as he had bidden the musicians. What he did was of frequent occurrence in the Californian ball-room, but she looked coldly rebellious. He continued to strike his hands together, and looked down upon her with an amused smile which brought the angry color to her face. Her hesitation excited the eagerness of the other men, and they cried loudly,—

"*El Son! El Son! señorita.*"

She could no longer refuse, and, passing Estenega with head haughtily erect, she bent it slightly to the caballeros and passed to the middle of the room, the other guests retreating to the wall. She stood for a moment, swaying her body slightly; then, raising her gown high enough for the lace to sweep the instep of her small arched feet, she tapped the floor in exact time to the music for a few moments, then, glided dreamily along the sala, her willowy body falling in lovely lines, unfolding every detail of *El Son*, unheeding the low ripple of approval. Then, dropping her gown, she spun the length of the room like a white cloud caught in a cyclone; her garments whirled, her heels clicked, her motion grew faster and swifter, until the spectators panted for breath. Then, unmindful of the lively melody, she drifted slowly down, swaying languidly, her long round arms now lolling in the lace of her gown, now lifted to graceful sweep and curve. The caballeros shouted their appreciation, flinging gold and silver at her feet; never had *El Son* been given with such variations before. Never did I see greater enthusiasm until the night which culminated the tragedy of Ysabel Herrera. Estenega stood enraptured, watching every motion of her body, every expression of her face. The blood blazed in her cheeks, her eyes were like black stars and sparkled wickedly. The cold curves of her statuesque mouth were warm and soft, her chin was saucily uplifted, her heavy waving hair fell over her shoulders to her knees, a glittering veil. Where had The Dooms woman, the proud daughter of the Iturbi y Moncadas, gone?

The girls were a little frightened: this was not the *Son* to which they were accustomed. The young matrons frowned. The old people exclaimed, "*Caramba!*" "*Mother of God!*" "*Holy Mary!*" I was

aghast; well as I knew her, this was a piece of audacity for which I was unprepared.

As the dance went on and she grew more and more like an untamed wood-nymph, even the caballeros became vaguely uneasy, hotly as they



THE CABALLEROS SHOUTED THEIR APPRECIATION, FLINGING GOLD AND SILVER AT HER FEET.

admired the beautiful wild thing enchainning their gaze. I looked again at Estenega and knew that his heart beat in passionate sympathy.

"I have found *her*," he murmured, exultantly. "She is California, magnificent, audacious, incomprehensible, a creature of storms and convulsions and impregnable calm; the germs of all good and all bad in her; a woman sublimated. Every husk of tradition has fallen from her."

Once, as she passed Estenega, her eyes met his. They lit with a glance of recognition, then the lids dropped and she floated on. He left the room; and when he returned she sat on a window-seat, surrounded by caballeros, as cold and as pale as when he had commanded her to dance. He did not approach her, but joined me at the upper end of the sala, where I stood with Alvarado, the Castros, Don Thomas Larkin, the United States Consul, and a half-dozen others. We were discussing Chonita's interpretation of *El Son*.

"That was a strange outbreak for a Spanish girl," said Señor Larkin.

"She is Chonita Iturbi y Moncada," said Castro, severely. "She is like no other woman, and what she does is right."

The consul bowed. "True, coronel. I have seen no one here like Doña Chonita. There is a delicious uniformity about the Californian women: so reserved, shrinking yet dignified, ever on their guard. Doña Chonita changed so swiftly from the typical woman of her race to an houri, almost a bacchante,—only an extraordinary refinement of nature kept her this side of the line,—that an American would be tempted to call her eccentric."

Alvarado lifted his hand and pointed through the window to the stars. "The golden coals in the blue fire of heaven are not higher above censure," he said.

Doña Modeste raised her eyebrows. "Coals are safest when burned on the domestic hearth and carefully watched; safer still when they have fallen to ashes."

I put my hand through Estenega's arm and drew him aside. The music of the contradanza was playing, and we stood against the wall.

"Well, you know Chonita better since that dance," I said to him. "Polar stars are not unlikely to have volcanoes. Better let the deeps alone, my friend; the lava might scorch you badly. Women of complex natures are interesting studies, but dangerous to love. They wear the nerves to a point, and the tired brain and heart turn gratefully to the clear, idle-minded woman. She is too much like yourself, Diego. And you,—how long could you love anybody? Love with you means curiosity."

His face looked like chalk for a moment, an indication with him of suppressed and violent emotion. Then he turned his head and regarded me with a slight smile. "Not altogether. You forget that the most faithless men have been the most faithful when they have found the one woman. Curiosity and fickleness are merely parts of a restless seeking,—nothing more."

"I was sure you would acquit yourself with credit! But you have an unholy charm, and you never hesitate to exert it."

He laughed outright. "One would think I was a rattlesnake. My unholy charm consists of a reasonable amount of address born of a great weakness for women and some personal magnetism,—the latter a purely physical quality. As to the exercise of it,—why not? *Vive la bagatelle!*"

"It is useless to argue with you. Are you going to let that girl alone?"

"She is the only girl in the Californias whom I shall not let alone."

I could have shaken him. "To what end? And that brother? I have often wondered which would rule you in a crisis, your head or your passions."

"It would depend upon the crisis. I am afraid you are right,—that altiloquent Reinaldo will give trouble."

"Is it true that he has been conspiring with Carillo, and that an extraordinary and secret session of the Departmental Junta has been called?"

He looked down upon me with his grimmest smile. "You curious little woman! You must not put your white fingers into the Departmental pie. If you had been a man, with as good a brain as you have for a woman, you would have been an ornament to our politics. But the dividing chasm between the brain of man and woman being want of logic and superfluity of impulse,—the chasm dug and filled by tapering fingers,—the better for our balancing country the less you have to do with it."

I could feel my eyes snap. "You respect no woman's mind," I said, savagely; "nothing but the woman in her. But I will not quarrel with you. Tell that baby over there to come and waltz with me."

At dawn, as we entered our room, I seized Chonita by the shoulders and shook her. "What did you mean by such a performance?" I demanded. "It was unprecedented!"

She threw back her head and laughed. "I could not help it," she said. "First I felt an irresistible desire to show Monterey that I dared do anything I chose. And then I have a wild something in me which has often threatened to break loose before; and to-night it did. It was that man. He made me."

"*Ay, Dios!*" I thought, "it has begun already."

## VII.

The festivities were to last a week, every one taking part but Alvarado and Doña Martina. The latter was not strong enough, the governor cared far more for duty than for pleasure.

The next day we had a merienda on the hills behind the town. The green pine woods were gay with the bright colors of the young people. Here and there a caballero dashed up and down to show his horsemanship and the silver and embroidered silk of his saddle. Silver, too, were his jingling spurs, the eagles on his sombrero, the buttons on his colorous silken jacket. Horses, without exception handsomely trapped, were tethered everywhere, pawing the ground or nibbling the grass. The girls wore white or flowered silk or muslin gowns, and rebosos about their heads; the brown ugly dueñas, ever at their sides, were foils they would gladly have dispensed with. The tinkle of the guitar never ceased, and the sweet voices of the girls and the rich voices of the men broke forth with the joyous spontaneity of the birds' songs about them.

Chonita wore a white silk gown, I remember, flowered with blue,—large blue lilies. The reboso matched the gown. As soon as we arrived—we were a little late—she was surrounded by caballeros who hardly knew whether to like her or not, but who adhered to the knowledge that she was Chonita Iturbi y Moncada, the most famous beauty of the South.

"*Dios!* but thou art beautiful," murmured one, his dreamy eyes dwelling on her shining hair.

"*Gracias, señor.*" She whispered it as bashfully as the maidens to whom he was accustomed, her eyes fixed upon a rose she held.

"Wilt thou not stay with us here in Monterey?"

She raised her eyes slowly,—he could not but feel the effort,—gave him one bewildering glance, half appealing, half protesting, then dropped them suddenly.

"Wilt thou stay with me?" panted the caballero.

"Ay, señor! thou must not speak like that. Some one will hear thee."

"I care not! God of my life! I care not! Wilt thou marry me?"

"Thou must not speak to me of marriage, señor. It is to my father thou must speak. Would I, a Californian maiden, betroth myself without his knowledge?"

"Holy heaven! I will! But give me one word that thou lovest me,—one word!"

She lifted her chin saucily and turned to another caballero, who, I doubt not, proposed also. Estenega, who had watched her, laughed.

"She acts the part to perfection," he said to me. "Either natural or acquired coquetry has more to do with saving her from the solitary plane of the intellectual woman than her beauty or her father's wealth. I am inclined to think that it is acquired. I do not believe that she is a coquette at heart, any more than that she is the marble dooms woman she fondly believes herself."

"You will tell her that," I exclaimed, angrily; "and she will end by loving you because you understand her; all women want to be understood. Why don't you go to Paris again? You have not been there for a long time."

Not deeming this suggestion worthy of answer, he left me and walked to Chonita, who was glancing over the top of her fan into the ardent eyes of a third caballero.

"You will step on a bunch of nettles in a moment," he said, practically. "Your slippers are very thin; you had better stand over here on the path." And he dexterously separated her from the other men. "Will you walk to that opening over there with me? I want to show you a better view of Monterey."

His manner had not a touch of gallantry, and she was tired of the caballeros.

"Very well," she said. "I will look at the view."

As she followed him she noted that he led her where the bushes were thinnest, and kicked the stones from her path. She also remarked the nervous energy of his thin figure. "It comes from his love of the

Americans," she thought, angrily. "He must even walk like them. The Americans!" And she brought her teeth together with a sharp click.

He turned, smiling. "You look very disapproving," he said. "What have I done?"

"You look like an American! You even wear their clothes, and they are the color of smoke; and you wear no lace. How cold and uninteresting a scene would this be if all the men were dressed as you are!"

"We cannot all be made for decorative purposes. And you are as unlike those girls, in all but your dress, as I am unlike the men. I will not incur your wrath by saying that you are American; but you are modern. Our lovely compatriots were the same three hundred years ago. Will *Dofia California* be pleased to observe that whale spouting in the bay? There is the tree beneath which *Junipero Serra* said his first mass in this part of the country. What a sanctimonious old fraud he must have been, if he looked anything like his pictures! Did you ever see bay bluer than that? or sand whiter? or a more perfect semicircle of hills than this? or a more straggling town? There is the Custom-house on the rocks. You will go to a ball there to-night, and hear the boom of the surf as you dance." He turned with one of his sudden impatient motions. "Suppose we ride. The air is too sharp to lie about under the trees. This white horse mates your gown. Let us go over to *Carmelo*."

"I should like to go," she said, doubtfully; he had made her throb with indignation once or twice, but his conversation interested her, and her free spirit approved of a ride over the hills unattended by *dueña*. "But—you know—I do not like you."

"Oh, never mind that; the ride will interest you just the same." And he lifted her to the horse, sprang on another, caught her bridle, lest she should rebel, and galloped up the road. When they were on the other side of the hill he slackened speed and looked at her with a smile. She was inclined to be angry, but found herself watching the varying expressions of his mouth, which diverted her mind. It was a baffling mouth, even to experienced women, and *Chonita* could make nothing of it. It had neither sweetness nor softness, but she had never felt impelled to study the mouth of a caballero. And then she wondered how a man with a mouth like that could have manners so gentle.

"Are you aware," he said, abruptly, "that your brother is accused of conspiracy?"

"What?" She looked at him as if she inferred that this was the order of badinage that an *Iturbi y Moncada* might expect from an *Estenega*.

"I am not joking. It is quite true."

"It is not true! *Reinaldo* conspire against his government? Some one has lied. And you are ready to believe!"

"I hope some one has lied. The news is very direct, however." He looked at her speculatively. "The more obstacles the better," he thought; "and we may as well declare war on this question at once. Besides, it is no use to begin by playing the hypocrite, when every act

would tell her what I thought of him. Moreover, he will have more or less influence over her until her eyes are opened to his true worth. She will not believe me, of course, but she is a woman who only needs an impetus to do a good deal of thinking and noting." "I am going to make you angry," he said. "I am going to tell you that I do not share your admiration of your brother. He has ten thousand words for every idea, and although, God knows, we have more time than anything else in this land of the poppy where only the horses run, still there are more profitable ways of employing it than to listen to meaningless and bombastic words. Moreover, your brother is a dangerous man. No man is so safe in seclusion as the one of large vanities and small ambitions. He is not big enough to conceive a revolution, but is ready to be the tool of any unscrupulous man who is, and, having too much egotism to follow orders, will ruin a project at the last moment by attempting to think for himself. I do not say these things to wantonly insult you, señorita, only to let you know at once how I regard your brother, that you may not accuse me of treachery or hypocrisy later."

He had expected and hoped that she would turn upon him with a burst of fury; but she had drawn herself up to her most stately height, and was looking at him with cold hauteur. Her mouth was as hard as a pink jewel, and her eyes had the glitter of ice in them.

"Señor," she said, "it seems to me that you too waste many words—in speaking of my brother; for what you say of him cannot interest me. I have known him for twenty-two years; you have seen him four or six times. What can you tell me of him? Not only is he my brother and the natural object of my love and devotion, but he is Reinaldo Iturbi y Moncada, the last male descendant of his house, and as such I hold him in a regard only second to that which I bear my father. And with the blood in him he could not be otherwise than a great and good man."

Estenega looked at her with the first stab of doubt he had felt. "She is Spanish in her marrow," he thought,—*"the steadfast unreasoning child of traditions. I could not well be at greater disadvantage. But she is magnificent."*

"Another thing which was unnecessary," she added, "was to defend yourself to me, or to tell me how you felt toward my brother, and why. We are enemies, by tradition and instinct. We shall rarely meet, and shall probably never talk together again."

"We shall talk together more times than you will care to count. I have much to say to you, and you shall listen. But we will discuss the matter no further at present. Shall we gallop?"

He spurred his horse, and once more they fled through the pine woods. Before long they entered the valley of Carmelo. The mountains were massive and gloomy, the little bay was blue and quiet, the surf of the ocean roared about Point Lobos, Carmelo River crawled beneath its willows. In the middle of the valley stood the massive yellow church, with its Roman towers and rose-window; about it were the crumbling brown hovels of the deserted Mission. Once as they rode Estenega thought he heard voices, but could not be sure, so loud

was the clatter of the horses' hoofs. As they reached the square they drew rein swiftly, the horses standing upright at the sudden halt. Then strange sounds came to them through the open doors of the church: ribald shouts and loud laughter, curses and noise of smashing glass, such songs as never were sung in Carmelo before; an infernal clash of sound which mingled incongruously with the solemn mass of the surf. Chonita's eyes flashed. Even Estenega's face darkened: the traditions planted in plastic youth arose and rebelled at the desecration.

"Some drunken sailors," he said. "There—do you see that?" A craft rounded Point Lobos. "Pirates!"

"Holy Mary!" exclaimed Chonita.

"Let down your hair," he said, peremptorily; "and follow all that I suggest. We will drive them out."

She obeyed him without question, excited and interested. Then they rode to the doors and threw them wide.

The upper end of the long church was swarming with pirates; there was no mistaking those bold, cruel faces, blackened by sun and wind, half covered with ragged hair. They stood on the benches, they bestrode the railing, they swarmed over the altar, shouting and carousing in riotous wassail. Their coarse red shirts were flung back from hairy chests, their faces were distorted with rum and sacrilegious delight. Every station, every candlestick, had been hurled to the floor and trampled upon. The crucifix stood on its head. Sitting high on the altar, reeling and waving a communion goblet, was the drunken chief, singing a blasphemous song of the pirate seas. The voices rumbled strangely down the hollow body of the church; to perfect the scene flames should have leaped among the swinging arms and bounding forms.

"Come," said Estenega. He spurred his horse, and together they galloped down the stone pavement of the edifice. The men turned at the loud sound of horses' hoofs; but the riders were in their midst, scattering them right and left, before they realized what was happening.

The horses were brought to sudden halt. Estenega rose in his stirrups, his fine bold face looking down impassively upon the demoniacal gang who could have rent him apart, but who stood silent and startled, gazing from him to the beautiful woman, whose white gown looked part of the white horse she rode. Estenega raised his hand and pointed to Chonita.

"The Virgin," he said, in a hollow, impressive voice. "The Mother of God. She has come to defend her church. Go."

Chonita's face blanched to the lips, but she looked at the sacrilegists sternly. Fortune favored the audacity of Estenega. The sunlight, drifting through the star-window above the doors at the lower end of the church, smote the uplifted golden head of Chonita, wreathing it with a halo, gifting the face with unearthly beauty.

"Go!" repeated Estenega, "lest she weep. With every tear a heart will cease to beat."

The chief scrambled down from the altar and ran like a rat past Chonita, his swollen mouth dropping. The others crouched and fol-

lowed, stumbling one over the other, their dark evil faces bloodless, their knees knocking together with superstitious terror. They fled from the church and down to the bay, and swam to their craft. Estenega and Chonita rode out. They watched the ugly vessel scurry around Point Lobos; then Chonita spoke for the first time.

"Blasphemer!" she exclaimed. "Mother of God, wilt thou ever forgive me?"

"Why not call me a Jesuit? It was a case where mind or matter must triumph. And you can confess your (enforced) sin, say a hundred aves or so, and be whiter than snow again; whereas, had our Mission of Carmelo been razed to the ground, as it was in a fair way to be, California would have lost an historical monument."

"And Junipero Serra's bones are there, and it was his favorite Mission," said the girl, unwillingly.

"Exactly. And now that you are reasonably sure of being forgiven, will not you forgive me? I shall ask no priest's forgiveness."

She looked at him a moment, then shook her head. "No: I cannot forgive you for having made me commit what may be a mortal sin. But, Holy Heaven!—I cannot help saying it—you are very quick!"

"For each idea is a moment born. Upon whether we wed the two or think too late depends the success or the failure of our lives."

"Suppose," she said, suddenly,—“suppose you had failed, and those men had seized me and made me captive: what then?”

"I should have killed you. Not one of them should have touched you. But I had no doubts, or I should not have made the attempt. I know the superstitious nature of sailors, especially when they are drunk. Shall we gallop back? They will have eaten all the dulces."

## VIII.

Monterey danced every night and all night of that week, either at Alvarado's or at the custom-house, and every afternoon met at the races, the bull-fight, a merienda, or to climb the greased pole, catch the greased pig by its tail as it ran, or exhibit skill in horsemanship. Chonita, at times an imperious coquette, at others indifferent, perverse, or coy, was *La Favorita* without appeal, and the girls alternately worshipped her—she was abstractedly kind to them—or heartily wished her back in Santa Barbara. Estenega rarely attended the socialities, being closeted with Alvarado and Castro most of the time, and when he did she avoided him if she could.

\* \* \* \* \*

On the last night of the festivities, when the women, weary with the unusually late hours of the past week, had left the ball-room early and sought their beds, and the men, being at loss for other amusement, had gone in a body to a saloon, there to drink and gamble and set fire to each other's curls and trousers-seats, the Departmental Junta met in secret session. The night was warm, the plaza deserted; all

who were not in the saloon at the other end of the town were asleep; and after the preliminary words in Alvarado's office the Junta picked up their chairs and went forth to hold conclave where bulls and bears had fought and the large indulgent moon gave clearer light than adamantine candles. They drew close together, and, after rolling the cigarito, solemnly regarded the sky for a few moments without speaking. Their purpose was a grave one. They met to try Pio Pico for contempt of government and annoying insistence in behalf of his pet project to remove the capital from Monterey to Los Angeles; José Antonio Carillo and Reinaldo Iturbi y Moncada for conspiracy; and General Vallejo for evil disposition and unwarrantable comments upon the policy of the administration. None of the offenders was present.

With the exception of Alvarado, Castro, and Estenega, the members of the Junta were men of middle age, and represented the talent of California,—Jimeno, Gonzales, Arguëllo, Requena, Del Valle; their dark, bearded faces, upturned to the stars, made a striking set of profiles, the effect somewhat marred by the silk handkerchiefs tied about their heads.

Alvarado spoke, finally, and, after presenting the charges in due form, continued:

"The individual enemy to the government is like the fly to the lion; it cannot harm, but it can annoy. We must brush away the fly as a vindication of our dignity, and take precaution that he does not return, even if we have to bend our heads to tie his little legs. I do not purpose to be annoyed by these blistering midgits we are met to consider, nor to have my term of administration spotted with their gall. I leave it to you, my compatriots and friends, to advise me what is best to do."

Jimeno put his feet on the side rung of Castro's chair, puffed a large gray cloud, and half closed his eyes. He then, for three-quarters of an hour, in a low, musical voice, discoursed upon the dignity of the administration and the depravity of the offenders. When his brethren were beginning to drop their heads and breathe heavily, Alvarado politely interrupted him and referred the matter to Castro.

"Imprison them!" exclaimed the impetuous general, suddenly alert. "With such a governor and such a people, this should be a land white as the mountain-tops, unblemished by the tracks of mean ambitions and sinful revolutions. Let us be summary, although not cruel; let no man's blood flow while there are prisons in the Californias; but we must pluck up the roots of conspiracy and disquiet, lest a thousand suckers grow about them, as about the half-cut trunks of our redwood-trees, and our Californias be no better than any degenerate country of the Old World. Let us cast them into prison without further debate."

"The law, my dear José, gives them a trial," drawled Gonzales. And then for a half-hour he quoted such law as was known in the country. When he finished, the impatient and suppressed members of the Junta delivered their opinions simultaneously; only Estenega had nothing to say. They argued and suggested, cited evidence, defended

and denounced, lashing themselves into a mighty excitement. At length they were all on their feet, gesticulating and prancing.

"Mother of God!" cried Requena. "Let us give Vallejo a taste of his own cruelty. Let us put him in a temascal and set those of his Indian victims who are still alive to roast him out——"

"No! no! Vallejo is maligned. He had no hand in that massacre. His heart is whiter than an angel's——"

"It is his liver that is white. His heart is black as a black snake's. To the devil with him!"

"Make a law that Pio Pico can never put foot out of Los Angeles again, since he loves it so well——"

"His ugly face would spoil the next generation——"

"Death to Carillo and Iturbi y Moncada! Death to all! Let the poison out of the veins of California!"

"No! no! As little blood in California as possible. Put them in prison and keep them on frijoles and water for a year. That will cure rebellion: no chickens, no dulces, no aguardiente——"

Alvarado brought his staff of office down sharply upon a board he had provided for the purpose.

"Gentlemen," he said, "will you not sit down and smoke another cigarito? We must be calm."

The Junta took to its chairs at once. Alvarado never failed to command respect.

"Don Diego Estenega," said the governor, "will you tell us what you have thought whilst the others have talked?"

Estenega, who had been star-gazing, turned to Alvarado, ignoring the Junta. His keen brilliant eyes gave the governor a thrill of relief; his mouth expressed a mind made up and intolerant of argument.

"Vallejo," he said, "is like a horse that will neither run nor back into his stall: he merely stands still and kicks. His kicking makes a noise and raises a dust, but does no harm. In other words, he will irritate, but never take a responsibility. Send him an official notice that if he does not keep quiet an armed force will march upon Sonoma and imprison him in his own house, humiliating him before the eyes of his soldiers and retainers.

"As for Pio Pico, threaten to fine and punish him. He will apologize at once and be quiet for six months, when you can call another secret session and issue another threat. It would prolong the term of his submission to order him to appear before the Junta and make it an apology with due humility.

"Now for Carillo and Reinaldo Iturbi y Moncada." He paused a moment and glanced at Chonita's grating. He had the proofs of her brother's rascality in his pocket; no one but himself had seen them. He hesitated the fraction of another moment, then smiled grimly. "Oh, Helen!" he thought, "the same old story."

"That Carillo is guilty," he said aloud, "is proven to us beyond doubt. He has incited rebellion against the government in behalf of Carlos Carillo. He is dangerous to the peace of the country. Iturbi y Moncada is young and heedless, hardly to be considered seriously; furthermore, it is impossible to obtain proof of his complicity. His

intimacy with Carillo gives him the appearance of guilt. It would be well to frighten him a little by a short term of imprisonment. He is restless and easily led; a lesson in time may save his honored house from disaster. But to Carillo no quarter." He rose and stood over them. "The best thing in Machiavelli's 'Prince,' he said, "is the author's advice to Cæsar Borgia to exterminate every member of the

"DO NOT LET THE WATER IN YOUR BLOOD WHIMPER FOR MERCY."



reigning house of a conquered country, in order to avoid future revolutions and their infinitely greater number of dead. Do not let the water in your blood whimper for mercy. You are not here to protect an individual, but a country."

"You are right," said Alvarado.

The others looked at the young man who had merely given them the practical advice of statecraft as if he had opened his chest and displayed the lamp of wisdom burning. His absence of excitement in all ordeals which animated them to madness had long ago inspired the suspicion that he was rather more than human. They uttered not a protest. Alvarado's one-eyed secretary made notes of their approval; and the Junta, after another friendly smoke, adjourned, well pleased with itself.

"Would I sacrifice my country for her a year hence?" thought Estenega, as he sauntered home. "But, after all, little harm is done. He is not worth killing, and fright and discomfort will probably cure him."

## IX.

Chonita and Estenega faced each other among the Castilian roses of the garden behind the governor's house. The dueña was nodding in a corner; the first-born of the Alvarados, screaming within, absorbed the attention of every member of the household, from the frantic young mother to the practical nurse.

"My brother is to be arrested, you say?"

"Yes."

"And at your suggestion?"

"Yes."

"And he may die?"

"Possibly."

"Nothing would have been done if it had not been for you?"

"Nothing."

"God of my life! Mother of God! how I hate you!"

"It is war, then?"

"I would kill you if I were not a Catholic."

"I will make you forget that you are a Catholic."

"You have made me remember it to my bitterest sorrow. I hate you so mortally that I cannot go to confession: I cannot forgive."

"I hope you will continue to hate for a time. Now listen to me. You have several reasons for hating me. My house is the enemy of yours. I am to all intents and purposes an American; you can consider me as such. I have that indifference for religious superstition and intolerance for religion's thralldom which all minds larger of circumference than a napkin-ring must come to in time. I have endangered the life of your brother, and I have opposed and shall oppose him in his political aspirations; he has my unequivocal contempt. Nevertheless, I tell you here that I should marry you were there five hundred reasons for your hatred of me instead of a paltry five. I shall take pleasure in demonstrating to you that there is a force in the universe a good deal stronger than traditions, religion, or even family ties."

His eyes were not those of a lover; they shone like steel. His mouth was forbidding. She drew back from him in terror, then struck her hands together passionately.

"I marry you!" she cried. "An Estenega! A renegade! May God cast me out of heaven if I do! There, I have sworn! I have sworn! Do you think a Catholic would break that vow? I swear it by the Church,—and I put the whole Church between us!"

"I told you just now that I would make you forget your Church." He caught her hand and held it firmly. "A last word," he said. "Your brother's life is safe: I promise you that."

"Let me go!" she said. "Let me go! I fear you." She was trembling; his warmth and magnetism had sprung to her shoulder. He gave her back her hand. "Go," he said: "so ends the first chapter."



"LET ME GO!" SHE SAID. "LET ME GO! I FEAR YOU!"

# X.

Casa Grande,\* the mansion of the Iturbi y Moncadas in Santa Barbara, stood at the right of the Presidio, facing the channel. A mile behind, under the shadow of the gaunt rocky hills curving about the valley, was the long white Mission, with its double towers, corridor of many arches, and sloping roof covered with red tiles. Between was the wild valley where cattle grazed among the trees and the massive boulders. The red-tiled white adobe houses of the Presidio and of the little town clustered under its wing, the brown mud huts of the Indians, were grouped in the foreground of the deep valley.

The great house of the Iturbi y Moncadas, erected in the first years of the century, was built about three sides of a court, measuring one hundred feet each way. Like most of the adobes of its time, it had but one story; and a wide pillared corridor, protected by a sloping roof, faced the court, which was as bare and hard as the floor of a ball-room. Behind the dwelling were the manufactories and huts of the Indian retainers. Don Guillermo Iturbi y Moncada was the magnate of the

\* In writing of Casa Grande and its inmates, no reference to the distinguished De la Guerra family of Santa Barbara is intended, beyond the description of their house and state and of the general character of the founder of the family fortunes in California.

South. His ranchos covered four hundred thousand acres; his horses and cattle were unnumbered. His Indians, carpenters, coopers, saddlers, shoemakers, weavers, manufacturers of household staples, supplied the garrison and town with the necessities of life; he also did a large trading business in hides and tallow. Rumor had it that in the wooden tower built against the back of the house he kept gold by the bushel-basketful; but no one called him miser, for he gave the poor of the town all they ate and wore, and kept a supply of drugs for their sick. So beloved and revered was he that when earthquakes shook the town, or fires threatened it from the hills, the poor ran in a body to the court-yard of Casa Grande and besought his protection. They never passed him without saluting to the ground, nor his house without bending their heads. And yet they feared him, for he was an irascible old gentleman at times, and thumped unmercifully when in a temper. Chonita, alone, could manage him always.

When I returned to Santa Barbara with Chonita after her visit to Monterey, the yellow fruit hung in the padres' orchard, the grass was burning brown, sky and water were the hard blue of metal.

The afternoon of our arrival, Don Guillermo, Chonita, and I were on the long middle corridor of the house: in Santa Barbara one lived in the air. The old don sat on the long green bench by the sala door. His heavy, flabby, leathery face had no wrinkles but those which curved from the corners of the mouth to the chin. The thin upper lip was habitually pressed hard against the small protruding under one, the mouth ending in straight lines which seemed no part of the lips. His small slanting eyes, usually stern, could snap with anger, as they did to-day. The nose rose suddenly from the middle of his face; it might have been applied by a child sculpturing with putty; the flat bridge was crossed by erratic lines. A bang of grizzled hair escaped from the black silk handkerchief wound as tightly as a turban about his head. He wore short clothes of dark brown cloth, the jacket decorated with large silver buttons, a red damask vest, shoes of embroidered deer-skin, and a cravat of fine linen.

Chonita, in a white gown, a pale-green reboso about her shoulders, her arms crossed, her head thoughtfully bent forward, walked slowly up and down before him.

"Holy God!" cried the old man, pounding the floor with his stick. "That they have dared to arrest my son!—the son of Guillermo Iturbide y Moncada! That Alvarado, my friend and thy host, should have permitted it!"

"Do not blame Alvarado, my father. Remember, he must listen to the Departmental Junta; and this is their work." "Fool that I am!" she added to herself, "why do I not tell who alone is to blame? But I need no one to help me hate him!"

"Is it true that this Estenega of whom I hear so much is a member of the Junta?"

"It may be."

"If so, it is he, he alone, who has brought dishonor upon my house. Again they have conquered!"

"This Estenega I met—and who was *compadre* with me for the

baby—is very young, my father. If it be he who is a member of the Junta, he could hardly rule such men as Alvarado, Jimeno, and Castro. I saw no other Estenega.”

“True! I must have other enemies in the North; but I had not known of it. But they shall learn of my power in the South. Don Juan de la Borrasca went to-day to Los Angeles with a bushel of gold to bail my son, and both will be with us the day after to-morrow. A curse upon Carillo—but I will speak of it no more. Tell me, my daughter,—God of my soul, but I am glad to have thee back!—what thoughtest thou of this son of the Estenegas? Is it Ramon, Estéban, or Diego? I have seen none of them since they were little ones. I remember Diego well. He had lightning in his little tongue, and the devil in his brain. I liked him, although he was the son of my enemy; and if he had been an Iturbi y Moncada I would have made a great man of him. Ay! but he was quick. One day, in Monterey, he got under my feet and I fell flat, much imperilling my dignity, for it was on Alvarado Street, and I was a member of the Territorial Deputation. I could have beaten him, I was so angry; but he scrambled to his little feet, and, helping me to mine, he said, whilst dodging my stick, ‘Be not angry, señor. I gave my promise to the earth that thou shouldst kiss her, for all the world has prayed that she should not embrace thee for ninety years to come.’ What could I do? I gave him a cake. Thou smilest, my daughter; but thou wilt not commend the enemy of thy house, no? Ah, well, we grow less bitter as we grow old; and although I hated his father I liked Diego. Again, I remember, I was in Monterey, and he was there; his father and I were both members of the Deputation. Caramba! what hot words passed between us! But I was thinking of Diego. I took a volume of Shakespeare from him one day. ‘Thou art too young to read such books,’ I said. ‘A baby reading what the good priests allow not men to read. I have not read this heretic book of plays, and yet thou dost lie there on thy stomach and drink in its wickedness.’ ‘It is true,’ he said, and how his steel eyes did flash; ‘but when I am as old as you, señor, my stomach will be flat and my head will be big. Thou art the enemy of my father, but—hast thou noticed?—thy stomach is bigger than his, and he has conquered thee in speech and in politics more times than thou hast found vengeance for. Ay!—and thy ranchos have richer soil and many more cattle, but he has a library, Don Guillermo, and thou hast not.’ I spanked him then and there; but I never forgot what he said, and thou hast read what thou listed. I would not that the children of Alejandro Estenega should know more than those of Guillermo Iturbi y Moncada.”

“Thou hast cause to be proud of Reinaldo, for he sparkles like the spray of a fountain, and words are to him like a shower of leaves in autumn. And yet, and yet,” she added, with angry candor, “he has not a brain like Diego Estenega. He is not a man, but a devil.”

“A good brain has always a devil at the wheel; sharp eyes have sharper nerves behind; and lightning from a big soul flashes fear into a little one. Diego is not a devil,—I remember once I had a headache, and he bathed my head, and the water ran down my neck and gave me

a cold which put me to bed for a week,—but he is the devil's godson, and were he not the son of my enemy I should love him. His father was cruel and vicious—but smart, Holy Mary! Diego has his brain; but he has, too, the kind heart and gentle manner—Ay! Holy God!—But come, come: here are the horses. Call Prudencia, and we will go to the bark and see what the good captain has brought to tempt us.”

Four horses, led by vaqueros, had entered the court-yard.

“Prudencia,” called Chonita.

A door opened, and a girl of small figure, with solemn dark eyes and cream-like skin, her hair hanging in heavy braids to her feet, stepped upon the corridor, draping a pink reboso about her head.

“I am here, my cousin,” she said, walking with all the dignity of the Spanish woman, despite her plump and inconsiderable person. “Thou art rested, Doña Eustaquia? Do we go to the ship, my uncle? and shall we buy this afternoon? God of my life! I wonder has he a high comb to make me look tall, and flesh-colored stockings. My own are gone with holes. I do not like white——”

“Hush thy chatter,” said her uncle. “How can I tell what the captain has until I see? Come, my children.”

We sprang to our saddles, Don Guillermo mounted heavily, and we cantered to the beach, followed by the ox-cart which would carry the fragile cargo home. A boat took us to the bark, which sat motionless on the placid channel. The captain greeted us with the lively welcome due to eager and frequent purchasers.

“Now, curb thy greed,” cried Don Guillermo, as the girls dropped down the companion-way, “for thou hast more now than thou canst wear in five years. God of my soul! if a bark came every day they would want every shred on board. My daughter could tapestry the old house with the shawls she has.”

When I reached the cabin I found the table covered with silks, satins, crêpe shawls, combs, articles of lacquer-ware, jewels, silk stockings, slippers, spangled tulle, handkerchiefs, lace, fans. The girls' eyes were sparkling. Chonita clapped her hands and ran around the table pressing to her lips the beautiful white things she quickly segregated, running her hand eagerly over the little slippers, hanging the lace about her shoulders, twisting a rope of garnets in her yellow hair.

“Never have they been so beautiful, Eustaquia! Is it not so, my Prudencia?” she cried to the girl, who was curled on one corner of the table, gloating over the treasures she knew her uncle's generosity would make her own. “Look, how these little diamonds flash! And the embroidery on this crêpe!—a dozen eyes went out, ay! yi! This satin is like a tile! These fans were made in Spain! This is as big as a windmill. God of my soul!”—she threw a handful of yellow sewing-silk upon a piece of white satin; “Ana shall embroider this gown,—the golden poppies of California on a bank of mountain snow.” She suddenly seized a case of topaz and a piece of scarlet silk and ran over to me: I being a Montereña, etiquette forbade me to purchase in Santa Barbara. “Thou must have these, my Eustaquia. They will become thee well. And wouldst thou like any of my white things? Mary! but I am selfish. Take what thou wilt, my friend.”

To refuse would be to spoil her pleasure and insult her hospitality : so I accepted the topaz—of which I had six sets already—and the silk, —whose color prevailed in my wardrobe,—and told her that I detested white, which did not suit my weather-dark skin, and she was as blind and as pleased as a child.

"But come, come," she cried. "My father is not so generous when he has to wait too long."

She gathered the mass of stuff in her arms and staggered up the companion-way. I followed, leaving Prudencia raking the trove her short arms would not hold.

"Ay, my Chonita!" she wailed, "I cannot carry that big piece of pink satin and that vase. And I have only two pairs of slippers and



"DOST THOU THINK I AM MADE OF DOUBLOONS?"

one fan. Ay, Cho-n-i-i-ta, look at those shawls! Mother of God, suppose Valencia Menendez comes——"

"Do not weep on the silk and spoil what thou hast," called down Chonita from the top step. "Thou shalt have all thou canst wear for a year."

She reached the deck and stood panting and imperious before her

father. "All! All! I must have all!" she cried. "Never have they been so fine, so rich."

"Holy Mary!" shrieked Don Guillermo. "Dost thou think I am made of doubloons, that thou wouldst buy a whole ship's cargo? Thou shalt have a quarter; no more,—not a yard!"

"I shall have all!" And the stately daughter of the Iturbi y Moncadas stamped her little foot upon the deck.

"A third,—not a yard more. And diamonds! Holy Heaven! There is not gold enough in the Californias to feed the extravagance of the Señorita Doña Chonita Iturbi y Moncada."

She managed to bend her body in spite of her burden, her eyes flashing saucily above the mass of tulle which covered the rest of her face.

"And not fine raiment enough in the world to accord with the state of the only daughter of the Señor Don Guillermo Iturbi y Moncada, the delight and the pride of his old age. Wilt thou send these things to the North, to be worn by an Estenega? Thy Chonita will cry her eyes so red that she will be known as the ugly witch of Santa Barbara, and Casa Grande will be like a tomb."

"Oh, thou spoilt baby! Thou wilt have thy way——" At this moment Prudencia appeared. Nothing whatever could be seen of her small person but her feet; she looked like an exploded bale of goods. "What! what!" gasped Don Guillermo. "Thou little rat! Thou wouldst make a Christmas doll of thyself with satin that is too heavy for thy grandmother, and eke out thy dumpy inches with a train? Oh, Mother of God!" He turned to the captain, who was smoking complacently, assured of the issue. "I will let them carry these things home; but to-morrow one-half, at least, comes back." And he stamped wrathfully down the deck.

"Send the rest," said Chonita to the captain, "and thou shalt have a bag of gold to-night."

## XI.

The next morning Chonita, clad in a long gown of white wool, a silver cross at her throat, her hair arranged like a coronet, sat in a large chair in the dispensary. Her father stood beside a table, parcelling drugs. The sick poor of Santa Barbara passed them in a long line.

The Doomswoman exercised her power to heal, the birthright of the twin.

"I wonder if I can," she said to me, laying her white fingers on a knotted arm, "or if it is my father's medicines. I have no right to question this beautiful faith of my country, but I really don't see how I do it. Still, I suppose it is like many things in our religion, not for mere human beings to understand. This pleases my vanity, at least. I wonder if I shall have cause to exercise my other endowment."

"To curse?"

"Yes: I think I might do that with something more of sincerity."

The men, women, and children, native Californians and Indians, scrubbed for the occasion, filed slowly past her, and she touched all kindly and bade them be well. They regarded her with adoring eyes and bent almost to the ground.

"Perhaps they will help me out of purgatory," she said; "and it is something to be on a pedestal; I should not like to come down. It is a cheap victory, but so are most of the victories that the world knows of."

When she had touched nearly a hundred, they gathered about her, and she spoke a few words to them.

"My friends, go, and say, 'I shall be well.' Does not the Bible say



"I WONDER IF I CAN," SHE SAID TO ME.

that faith shall make ye whole? Cling to your faith! Believe! Believe! Else will you feel as if the world crumbled beneath your feet! And there is nothing, nothing to take its place. What folly, what presumption, to suggest that anything can—a mortal passion——" She stopped suddenly, and continued coldly, "Go, my friends; words do not come easily to me to-day. Go, and God grant that you may be well and happy."

## XII.

We sat in the sala the next evening, awaiting the return of the prodigal and his deliverer. The night was cool, and the doors were closed; coals burned in a roof-tile. The room, unlike most Californian salas, boasted a carpet, and the furniture was covered with green rep instead of the usual black horse-hair.

Don Guillermo patted the table gently with his open palm, accompanying the tinkle of Prudencia's guitar and her light monotonous voice. She sat on the edge of a chair, her solemn eyes fixed on a

painting of Reinaldo which hung on the wall. Doña Trinidad was sewing as usual, and dressed as simply as if she looked to her daughter to maintain the state of the Iturbi y Moncadas. Above a black silk skirt she wore a black shawl, one end thrown over her shoulder. About her head was a close black silk turban, concealing, with the exception of two soft gray locks on either side of her face, what little hair she may still have possessed. Her white face was delicately cut: the lines of time indicated spiritual sweetness rather than strength.

Chonita roved between the sala and an adjoining room where four Indian girls embroidered the yellow poppies on the white satin. I was reading one of her books,—the "Vicar of Wakefield."

"Wilt thou be glad to see Reinaldo, my Prudencia?" asked Don Guillermo, as the song finished.

"Ay!" and the girl blushed.

"Thou wouldst make a good wife for Reinaldo, and it is well that he marry. It is true that he has a gay spirit and loves company, but you shall live here in this house, and if he is not a devoted husband he shall have no money to spend. It is time he became a married man and learned that life was not made for dancing and flirting; then, too, would his restless spirit get him into fewer broils. I have heard him speak twice of no other woman, excepting Valencia Menendez; and I would not have her for a daughter; and I think he loves thee."

"Sure!" said Doña Trinidad.

"That is love, I suppose," said Chonita, leaning back in her chair and forgetting the poppies. "With her a placid contented hope, with him a calm preference for a malleable woman. If he left her for another she would cry for a week, then serenely marry whom my father bade her, and forget Reinaldo in the *donas* of the bridegroom. The birds do almost as well."

Don Guillermo smiled indulgently. Prudencia did not know whether to cry or not. Doña Trinidad, who never thought of replying to her daughter, said,—

"Chonita mia, Liseta and Tomaso wish to marry, and thy father will give them the little house by the creek."

"Yes, *mamacita*?" said Chonita, absently: she felt no interest in the loves of the Indians.

"We have a new Father in the Mission," continued her mother, remembering that she had not acquainted her daughter with all the important events of her absence. "And Don Rafael Guzman's son was drafted. That was a judgment for not marrying when his father bade him. For that I shall be glad to have Reinaldo marry. I would not have him go to the war to be killed."

"No," said Don Guillermo. "He must be a *diputado* to Mexico. I would not lose my only son in battle. I am ambitious for him; and so art thou, Chonita, for thy brother? Is it not so?"

"Yes: I have it in me to stab the heart of any man who rolls a stone in his way."

"My daughter," said Don Guillermo, with the accent of duty rather than of reproof, "thou must love without vengeance. Support thy brother, but harm not his enemy. I would not have thee hate

even an Estenega, although I cannot love them myself. But we will not talk of the Estenegas. Dost thou realize that our Reinaldo will be with us this night? We must all go to confession to-morrow,—thy mother and myself, Eustaquia, Reinaldo, Prudencia, and thyself."

Chonita's face became rigid. "I cannot go to confession," she said. "It may be months before I can: perhaps never."

"What?"

"Can one go to confession with a hating and an unforgiving heart? Ay! that I never had gone to Monterey! At least I had the consolation of my religion before. Now I fight the darkness by myself. Do not ask me questions, for I shall not answer them. But taunt me no more with confession."

Even Don Guillermo was dumb. In all the twenty-two years of her life she never had betrayed violence of spirit before: even her hatred of the Estenegas had been a religion rather than a personal feeling. It was the first glimpse of her soul that she had accorded them, and they were aghast. What—what had happened to this proud, reserved, careless daughter of the Iturbi y Moncadas?

Dña Trinidad drew down her mouth. Prudencia began to cry. Then, for the moment, Chonita was forgotten. Two horses galloped into the court-yard.

"Reinaldo!"

The door had but an inside knob: Don Guillermo threw it open as a young man sprang up the three steps of the corridor, followed by a little man who carefully picked his way.

"Yes, I am here, my father, my mother, my sister, my Prudencia! Ay, Eustaquia, thou too." And the pride of the house kissed each in turn, his dark eyes wandering absently about the room. He was a dashing caballero, and as handsome as any ever born in the Californias. The dust of travel had been removed—at a saloon—from his blue velvet gold-embroidered serape, which he immediately flung upon the floor. His short jacket and trousers were also of dark-blue velvet, the former decorated with buttons of silver filigree, the latter laced with silver cord over spotless linen. The front of his shirt was covered with costly lace. His long botas were of soft yellow leather stamped with designs in silver and gartered with blue ribbon. The clanking spurs were of silver inlaid with gold. The sash, knotted gracefully over his hip, was of white silk. His curled black hair was tied with a blue ribbon, and clung, clustering and damp, about a low brow. He bore a strange resemblance to Chonita, in spite of the difference of color, but his eyes were merely large and brilliant: they had no stars in their shallows. His mouth was covered by a heavy silken moustache, and his profile was bold. At first glance he impressed one as a perfect type of manly strength, aggressively decided of character. It was only when he cast aside the wide sombrero—which, when worn a little back, most becomingly framed his face—that one saw the narrow, insignificant head.

For a time there was no conversation, only a series of exclamations. Chonita alone was calm, smiling a loving welcome. In the excitement

of the first moments little notice was taken of the devoted bailer, who ardently regarded Chonita.

Don Juan de la Borrasca was flouting his sixties, fighting for his youth as a parent fights for its young. His withered little face wore the complacent smile of vanity; his arched brows furnished him with a supercilious expression which atoned for his lack of inches,—he was barely five feet two. His large curved nose was also a compensating gift from the godmother of dignity, and he carried himself so erectly that he looked like a toy general. His small black eyes were bright as glass beads, and his hair was ribboned as bravely as Reinaldo's. He was clad in silk attire,—red silk embroidered with butterflies. His little hands were laden with rings: carbuncles glowed in the lace of his shirt. He was moderately wealthy, but a staunch retainer of the house of Iturbi y Moncada, the devoted slave of Chonita.

She was the first to remember him, and held out her hand for him to kiss. "Thou hast the gratitude of my heart, dear friend," she said, as the little dandy curved over it. "I thank thee a dozen times for bringing my brother back to me."

"Ay, Doña Chonita, thanks be to God and Mary that I was enabled so to do. Had my mission proved unsuccessful I should have committed a crime and gone to prison with him.—Never would I have returned here. Dueño adorado, ever at thy feet."

Chonita smiled kindly, but she was listening to her brother, who was now expatiating upon his wrongs to a sympathetic audience.

"Holy heaven!" he exclaimed, striding up and down the room, "that an Iturbi y Moncada, the descendant of twenty generations, should be put to shame, to disgrace and humiliation, by being cast into a common prison! That an ardent patriot, a loyal subject of Mexico, should be accused of conspiring against the judgment of an Alvarado! Carillo was my friend, and had his cause been a just one I had gone with him to the gates of death or the chair of state. But could I, I, conspire against a wise and great man like Juan Bautista Alvarado? No! not even if Carillo had asked me so to do. But, by the stars of heaven, he did not. I had been but the guest of his bounty for a month; and the suspicious rascals who spied upon us, the poor brains who compose the Departmental Junta, took it for granted that an Iturbi y Moncada could not be blind to Carillo's plots and plans and intrigues, that, having been the intimate of his house and table, I must perforce aid and abet whatever schemes engrossed him. Ay, more often than frequently did a dark surmise cross my mind, but I brushed it aside as one does the prompting of evil desires. I would not believe that a Carillo would plot, conspire, and rise again, after the terrible lesson he had received in 1838. Alvarado holds California to his heart; Castro, the Mars of the nineteenth century, hovers menacingly on the horizon. Who, who, in sober reason, would defy that brace of frowning gods?"

His eloquence was cut short by respiratory interference, but he continued to stride from one end of the room to the other, his face flushed with excitement. Prudencia's large eyes followed him, her tongue speechless with admiration. Doña Trinidad smiled upward with the

self-approval of the modest barn-yard lady who has raised a magnificent bantam. Don Guillermo applauded loudly. Only Chonita turned away, the truth smiting her for the first time.

"Words! words!" she thought, bitterly. "*He* would have said all that in two sentences. Is it true—*ay, triste de mi!*—what he said of my brother? I hate him, yet his brain has cut mine and wedged there. My head bows to him, even while all the Iturbi y Moncada in me arises to curse him. But my brother! my brother! he is so much younger. And if he had had the same advantages—those years in Mexico and America and Europe—would he not know as much as Diego Estenega? Oh, sure! sure!"

"My son," Don Guillermo was saying, "God be thanked that thou didst not merit thy imprisonment. I should have beaten thee with my cane and locked thee in thy room for a month hadst thou disgraced my name. But, as it happily is, thou must have compensation for unjust treatment.—Prudencia, give me thy hand."

The girl rose, trembling and blushing, but crossed the room with stately step and stood beside her uncle. Don Guillermo took her hand and placed it in Reinaldo's. "Thou shalt have her, my son," he said. "I have divined thy wishes."

Reinaldo kissed the small fingers fluttering in his, making a great flourish. He was quite ready to marry, and his pliant little cousin suited him better than any one he knew. "Day-star of my eyes!" he exclaimed, "consolation of my soul! Memories of injustice, discomfort, and sadness fall into the waters of oblivion rolling at thy feet. I see neither past nor future. The rose-hued curtain of youth and hope falls behind and before us."

"Yes, yes," assented Prudencia, delightedly. "My Reinaldo! my Reinaldo!"

We congratulated them severally and collectively, and, when the ceremony was over, Reinaldo cried, with even more enthusiasm than he had yet shown, "My mother, for the love of Mary give me something to eat,—tamales, salad, chicken, dulces. Don Juan and I are as empty as hides."

Dona Trinidad smiled with the pride of the Californian housewife. "It is ready, my son. Come to the dining-room, no?"

She led the way, followed by the family, Reinaldo and Prudencia lingering. As the others crossed the threshold he drew her back.

"A lump of tallow, dost thou hear, my Prudencia?" he whispered, hurriedly. "Put it under the green bench. I must have it to-night."

"Ay! Reinaldo——"

"Do not refuse, my Prudencia, if thou lovest me. Wilt thou do it?"

"Sure, my Reinaldo."

### XIII.

The family retired early in its brief seasons of reclusion, and at ten o'clock Casa Grande was dark and quiet. Reinaldo opened his door and listened cautiously, then stepped softly to the green bench and felt beneath for the lump of tallow. It was there. He returned

to his room and swung himself from his window into the yard, about which were irregularly disposed the manufactories of the Indians, a high wall protecting the small town. All was quiet here, and had been for hours. He stole to the wooden tower and mounted a ladder, lifting it from story to story until he reached the attic under the pointed roof. Then he lit a candle, and, removing a board from the floor, peered down into the room whose door was always so securely locked. The stars shone through the uncurtained windows, and were



HE LOWERED THE POLE AND PRESSED IT FIRMLY INTO THE PILE OF GOLD ON THE TABLE.

no yellower than the gold coins heaped on the large table and overflowing the baskets. Reinaldo took a long pole from a corner and applied to one end a piece of the soft tallow. He lowered the pole and pressed it firmly into the pile of gold on the table. The pole was withdrawn, and this ingenious fisherman removed a large gold fish from the bait. He fished patiently for an hour, then filled a bag he had brought for the purpose, and returned as he had come. Not to his bed, however. Once more he opened his door and stole

forth, this time to the town, to hold high revel around the gaming-table, where he was welcomed hilariously by his boon companions.

A wild fandango in a neighboring booth provided relaxation for the gamblers. In an hour or two Reinaldo found his way to this well-known haven. Black-eyed dancing-girls in short skirts of tawdry satin trimmed with cotton lace, mock jewels on their bare necks and in their coarse black hair, flew about the room and screamed with delight as Reinaldo flung gold pieces among them. The excitement continued in all its variations until morning. Men bet and lost all the gold they had brought with them, then sold horse, serape, and sombrero to the men who neither drank nor gambled, but came prepared for close and profitable bargains. Reinaldo lost his purloins, won them again, stood upon the table and spoke with torrential eloquence of his wrongs and virtues, kissed all the girls, and when by easy and rapid stages he had succeeded in converting himself into a tank of aguardiente, he was carried home and put to bed by such of his companions as were sober enough to make no noise.

## XIV.

Chonita, clad in a black gown, walked slowly up and down the corridor of Casa Grande. The rain should have dripped from the eaves, beaten with heavy monotony upon the hard clay of the courtyard, to accompany her mood, but it did not. The sky was blue without fleck of cloud, the sun like the open mouth of a furnace of boiling gold, the air as warm and sweet and drowsy as if it never had come in shock with human care. Prudencia sat on the green bench, drawing threads in a fine linen smock, her small face rosy with contentment.

"Why dost thou wear that black gown this beautiful morning?" she demanded, suddenly. "And why dost thou walk when thou canst sit down?"

"I had a dream last night. Dost thou believe in dreams?" She had as much regard for her cousin's opinion as for the twittering of a bird, but she felt the necessity of speech at times, and at least this child never remembered what she said.

"Sure, my Chonita. Did not I dream that the good captain would bring pink silk stockings? and are they not my own this minute?" And she thrust a diminutive foot from beneath the hem of her gown, regarding it with admiration. "And did not I dream that Tomaso and Liseta would marry? What was thy dream, my Chonita?"

"I do not know what the first part was; something very sad. All I remember is the roar of the ocean and another roar like the wind through high trees. Then a moment that shook and frightened me, but sweeter than anything I know of, so I cannot define it. Then a swift awful tragedy—I cannot recall the details of that, either. The whole dream was like a black mass of clouds, cut now and again by a scythe of lightning. But then, like a vision within a dream, I seemed to stand there and see myself, clad in a black gown, walking up and down this corridor, or one like it, up and down, up and down, never

resting, never daring to rest, lest I hear the ceaseless clatter of a lonely fugitive's horse. When I awoke I was as cold as if I had received the first shock of the surf. I cannot say why I put on this black gown to-day. I make no haste to feel as I did when I wore it in that dream,—the desolation,—the *endlessness*; but I did."

"That was a strange dream, my Chonita," said Prudencia, threading her needle. "Thou must have eaten too many dulces for supper: didst thou?"

"No," said Chonita, shortly, "I did not."

She continued her aimless walk, wondering at her depression of spirits. All her life she had felt a certain mental loneliness, but perfect health had given wings to her spirit, and she had only to spring on a horse and gallop over the hills to feel as happy as a young animal. Moreover, the world—all the world she knew—was at her feet; nor had she ever known the novelty of an ungratified wish. Once in a while her father arose in an obdurate mood, but she had only to coax, or threaten tears,—never had she been seen to shed one,—or stamp her foot, to bring that doting parent to terms. It is true that she had had her morbid moments, an abrupt impatient desire for something that was not all light and pleasure and gold and adulation; but, being a girl of will and sense and healthy instincts, she had turned resolutely from the stirrings of her deeper soul, regarding them as coals fallen from a mind that burned too hotly at times.

This morning, however, she let the blue waters rise, not so much because they were stronger than her will, as because she wished to understand what was the matter with her. She was filled with a dull dislike of every one she had ever known, of every condition which had surrounded her from birth. She felt a deep disgust of placid contentment, of the mere enjoyment of sunshine and air. She recalled drearily the clock-like revolutions of the year which brought bull-fights, races, rodeos, church celebrations; her mother's anecdotes of the Indians; her father's manifold interests, ever the theme of his tongue; Reinaldo's grandiloquent accounts of his exploits and intentions; Prudencia's infinite nothings. She hated the balls of which she was *La Favorita*, the everlasting serenades, the whole life of pleasure which made that period of California the most perfected Arcadia the modern world has known. Some time during the past few weeks the girl had crossed her hands over her breast and lain down in her eternal tomb. The woman had arisen and come forth, blinded as yet by the light, her hands thrust out gropingly.

"It is that man," she told herself, with angry frankness. "I had not talked with him ten minutes before I felt as I do when the scene changes suddenly in one of Shakespeare's plays,—as if I had been flung like a meteor into a new world. I felt the necessity for mental alertness for the first time in my life; always before I had striven to conceal what I knew. The natural consequences, of course, were first the desire to feel that stimulation again and again, then to realize the littleness of everything but mental companionship. I have read that people who begin with hate sometimes end with love; and if I were a book woman I suppose I should in time love this man whom I now so hate,

even while I admire. But I am no lump of wax in the hands of a writer of dreams. I am Chonita Iturbi y Moncada, and he is Diego Estenega. I could no more love him than could the equator kiss the poles. Only, much as I hate him, I wish I could see him again. He knows so much more than any one else. I should like to talk to him, to ask him many things. He has sworn to marry me." Her lip curled scornfully, but a sudden glow rushed over her. "Had he not been an Estenega,—yes, I could have loved him,—that calm, clear-sighted love that is born of regard; not a whirlwind and a collapse, like most love. I should like to sit with my hands in my lap and hear him talk forever. And we cannot even be friends. It is a pity."

The girl's mind was like a splendid castle only one wing of which had ever been illuminated. By the light of the books she had read, and of acute observation in a little sphere, she strove to penetrate the thick walls and carry the torch into broader halls and lofty towers. But superstition, prejudice, bitter pride, inexperience of life, joined their shoulders and barred the way. As Diego Estenega had discerned, under the thick Old-World shell of inherited impressions was a plastic being of all womanly possibilities. But so little did she know of herself, so futile was her struggle in the dark with only sudden flashes to blind her and distort all she saw, that with no one to shape that moulding kernel it would shrink and wither, and in a few years she would be but a polished shell, perfect of proportion, hollow at the core.

But if strong hands sank into that sweet, pliant kernel, moulding it into the perfected form of woman, establishing the current between the brain and the passions, finishing the work, or leaving it half completed, as circumstance vouchsafed?—what then?

"Ay, Señor!" exclaimed Prudencia, as two people, mounted on horses glistening with silver, galloped into the court-yard. "Valencia and Adan!"

I came out of the sala at that moment and watched them alight: Adan, that faithful, dog-like adorer, of whose kind every beautiful woman has a half-dozen or more, Valencia, the bitter-hearted rival of Chonita. She was a tall, splendid creature, with flaming black eyes large and heavily lashed, and a figure so lithe that she seemed to sweep downward from her horse rather than spring to the ground. She had the dark rich skin of Mexico—another source of envy and hatred, for the Iturbi y Moncada's, like most of the aristocracy of the country, was of pure Castilian blood, and as white as porcelain in consequence—and a red full mouth.

"Welcome, my Chonita!" she cried. "*Valgame Dios!* but I am glad to see thee back!" She kissed Chonita effusively. "Ay, my poor brother!" she whispered, hurriedly. "Tell him that thou art glad to see him." And then she welcomed me with words that fell as softly as rose-leaves in a zephyr, and patted Prudencia's head.

Chonita, with a faint flush on her cheek, gave Adan her hand to kiss. She had given this faithful suitor little encouragement, but his unswerving and honest devotion had wrung from her a sort of careless affection, and she told me that first night in Monterey that if she ever

made up her mind to marry she thought she would select Adan: he was more tolerable than any one she knew. It is doubtful if he had crossed her mind since; and now, with all a woman's unreason, she conceived a sudden and violent dislike for him because she had treated him too kindly in her thoughts. I liked Adan Menendez; there was something manly and sure about him,—the latter a restful if not a fascinating quality. And I liked his appearance. His clear brown eyes had a kind direct regard. His chin was round, and his profile a little thick; but the gray hair brushed up and away from his low forehead gave dignity to his face. His figure was pervaded with the indolence of the Californian.

"At your feet, *señorita mia*," he murmured, his voice trembling.

"It gives me pleasure to see thee again, Adan. Hast thou been well and happy since I left?"

It was a careless question, and he looked at her reproachfully.

"I have been well, Chonita," he said.

At this moment our attention was startled by a sharp exclamation from Valencia. Prudencia had announced her engagement. Valencia had refused many suitors, but she had intended to marry Reinaldo Iturbi y Moncada. Not that she loved him: he was the most brilliant match in three hundred leagues. Within the last year he had bent the knee to the famous coquette, but she had lost her temper one day,—or, rather, it had found her,—and after a violent quarrel he had galloped away, and gone almost immediately to Los Angeles, there to remain until Don Juan went after him with a bushel of gold. She controlled herself in a moment, and swayed her graceful body over Prudencia, kissing her lightly on the cheek.

"Thou baby, to marry!" she said, softly. "Thou didst take away my breath. Thou dost look no more than fourteen years. I had forgotten the grand merienda of thy eighteenth birthday."

Prudencia's little bosom swelled with pride at the discomfiture of the haughty beauty who had rarely remembered to notice her. Prudencia was not poor; she owned a goodly rancho; but it was an hacienda to the state of a Menendez.

"Thou wilt be one of my bridesmaids, no, Doña Valencia?" she asked.

"That will be the proud day of my life," said Valencia, graciously.

"We have a ball to-night," said Chonita. "Thou wouldst have had word to-day. Thou wilt stay now, no? and not ride those five leagues twice again? I will send for thy gown."

"Truly, I will stay, my Chonita. And thou wilt tell me all about thy visit to Monterey, no?"

"All? Ay! sure!"

Adan kissed both Prudencia's little hands in earnest congratulation. As he did so, the door of Reinaldo's room opened, and the heir of the Iturbi y Moncadas stepped forth, splendid in black silk embroidered with gold. He had slept off the effects of the night's debauch, and cold water had restored his freshness. He kissed Prudencia's hand, his own to us, then bent over Valencia's with exaggerated homage.

"At thy feet, O loveliest of California's daughters. In the im-

mentis of thought, going to and coming from Los Angeles, my imagination has spread its wings like an eagle. Thou hast been a beautiful day-dream, posing or reclining, dancing, or swaying with grace superlative on thy restive steed. I have not greeted my good friend Adan. I can but look and look and keep on looking at his incomparable sister, the rose of roses, the queen of queens."

"Thy tongue carols as easily as a lark's," said Valencia, with but half-concealed bitterness. "Thou couldst sing all day,—and the next forget."

"I forget nothing, beautiful señorita,—neither the fair days of spring nor the ugly storms of winter. And I love the sunshine and flee from the tempest. Adan, brother of my heart, welcome as ever to Casa Grande— Ay! here is my father. He looks like Sancho Panza."

Don Guillermo's sturdy little mustang bore him into the court-yard, shaking his stout master not a little. The old gentleman's black silk handkerchief had fallen to his shoulders: his face was red, but covered with a broad smile.

"I have letters from Monterey," he said, as Reinaldo and Adan ran down the steps to help him alight. "Alvarado goes by sea to Los Angeles this month, but returns by land in the next, and will honor us with a visit of a week. I shall write to him to arrive in time for the wedding. Several members of the Junta come with him, and of their number is Diego Estenega."

"Who?" cried Reinaldo. "An Estenega? Thou wilt not ask him to cross the threshold of Casa Grande?"

"I always liked Diego," said the old man, somewhat confusedly. "And he is the friend of Alvarado. How can I help but ask him, when he is of his party?"

"Let him come," cried Reinaldo. "God of my life! I am glad that he comes, this lord of redwood forests and fog-bound cliffs. It is well that he see the splendor of the Iturbi y Moncadas,—our pageants and our gay diversions, our cavalcades of beauty and elegance under a canopy of smiling blue. Glad I am that he comes. Once for all shall he learn that, although his accursed family has beaten ours in war and politics, he can never hope to rival our pomp and state."

"Ah!" said Valencia to Chonita, "I have heard of this Diego Estenega. I too am glad that he comes. I have the advantage of thee this time, my friend. Thou and he must hate each other, and for once I am without a rival. He shall be my slave." And she tossed her spirited head.

"He shall not!" cried Chonita, then checked herself abruptly, the blood rushing to her hair. "I hate him so," she continued hurriedly to the astonished Valencia, "that I would see no woman show him favor. Thou wilt not like him, Valencia. He is not handsome at all,—no color in his skin, not even white, and eyes in the back of his head. No moustache, no curls, and a mouth that looks,—oh, that mouth, so grim, so hard!—no, it is not to be described. No one could; it makes you hate him. And he has no respect for women; he thinks

they were made to please the eye, no more. I do not think he would look ten seconds at an ugly woman. Thou wilt not like him, Valencia, sure."

"Ay, but I think I shall. What thou hast said makes me wish to see him the more. God of my life! but he must be different from the men of the South. And I shall like that."

"Perhaps," said Chonita, coldly. "At least he will not break thy heart, for no woman could love him. But come and take thy siesta, no? and refresh thyself for the dance. I will send thee a cup of chocolate." And, bending her head to Adan, she swept down the corridor, followed by Valencia.

#### XV.

Those were two busy months before Prudencia's wedding. Twenty girls, sharply watched and directed by Doña Trinidad and the sometime mistress of Casa Grande, worked upon the marriage wardrobe. Prudencia would have no use for more house-linen; but enough fine linen was made into underclothes to last her a lifetime. Five keen-eyed girls did nothing but draw the threads for deshilados, and so elaborate was the open-work that the wonder was the bride did not have bands and stripes of rheumatism. Others fashioned crêpes and flowered silks and heavy satins into gowns with long pointed waists and full flowing skirts, some with sleeves of lace and high to the base of the throat, others cut to display the plump whiteness of the owner. Twelve rebosos were made for her; Doña Trinidad gave her one of her finest mantillas; Chonita, the white satin embroidered with poppies, for which she had conceived a capricious dislike. She also invited Prudencia to take what she pleased from her wardrobe; and Prudencia, who was nothing if not practical, helped herself to three gowns which had been made for Chonita at great expense in the city of Mexico, four shawls of Chinese crêpe, a roll of pineapple silk, and an American hat.

The house until within two weeks of the wedding was full of visitors,—neighbors whose ranchos lay ten leagues away or nearer, and the people of the town; all of them come to offer congratulations, chatter on the corridor by day and dance in the sala by night. The court was never free of prancing horses pawing the ground for eighteen hours at a time under their heavy saddles. Doña Trinidad's cooking-girls were as thick in the kitchen as ants on an ant-hill, for the good things of Casa Grande were as famous as its hospitality, and not the least of the attractions to the merry visitors. When we did not dance at home we danced at the neighbors' or at the Presidio. During the last two weeks, however, every one went home to rest and prepare for the festivities to succeed the wedding; and the old house was as quiet as a cañon in the mountains.

Chonita took a lively concern in the preparations at first, but her interest soon evaporated, and she spent more and more time in the little library adjoining her bedroom. She did less reading than thinking, however. Once she came to me and tried for fifteen minutes to draw from me something in Estenega's dispraise; and when I finally admitted

that he had a fault or two I thought she would scalp me. Still, at this time she was hardly more than fascinated, interested, tantalized by a mind she could appreciate but not understand. If they had never met again he would gradually have moved backward to the horizon of her memory, growing dim and more dim, hovered in a cloud-bank for a while, then disappeared into that limbo which must exist somewhere for discarded impressions, and all would have been well.

## XVI.

The evening before the wedding Prudencia covered her demure self with black gown and reboso, and, accompanied by Chonita, went up to the Mission to make her last maiden confession. Chonita did not go with her into the church, but paced up and down the long corridor of the wing, gazing absently upon the deep wild valley and peaceful ocean, seeing little beyond the images in her own mind.

That morning Alvarado and several members of the Junta had arrived, but Estenega was not with them. He had come as far as the Rancho Temblor, Alvarado explained, and there, meeting some old friends, had decided to remain over-night and accompany them the next day to the ceremony. As Chonita had stood on the corridor and watched the approach of the governor's cavalcade her heart had beaten violently, and she had angrily acknowledged that her nervousness was due to the fact that she was about to meet Diego Estenega again. When she discovered that he was not of the party, she turned to me with pique, resentment, and disappointment in her face.

"Even if I cannot ever like him," she said, "at least I might have the pleasure of hearing him talk. There is no harm in that, even if he is an Estenega, a renegade, and the enemy of my brother. I can hate him with my heart and like him with my mind. And he must have cared little to see us again, that he could linger for another day."

"I am mad to see Don Diego Estenega," said Valencia, her red lips pouting. "Why did he, of all others, tarry?"

"He is fickle and perverse," I said,— "the most uncertain man I know."

"Perhaps he thought to make us wish to see him the more," suggested Valencia.

"No," I said: "he has no ridiculous vanities."

Chonita wandered back and forth behind the arches, waiting for Prudencia's long confession of sinless errors to conclude.

"What has a baby like that to confess?" she thought, impatiently. "She could not sin if she tried. She knows nothing of the dark storms of rage and hatred and revenge which can gather in the breasts of stronger and weaker beings. I never knew, either, until lately; but the storm is so black I dare not face it and carry it to the priest. I am a sort of human chaos, and I wish I were dead. I thought to forget him, and I see him as plainly as on that morning when he told me that it was he who would send my brother to prison."

She stopped short with a little cry. Diego Estenega stood before the Mission in the broad swath of moonlight. She had heard a horse

gallop up the valley, but had paid no attention to the familiar sound. Estenega had appeared as suddenly as if he had arisen from the earth.

"It is I, señorita." He ascended the Mission steps. "Do not fear. May I kiss your hand?"

She gave him her hand, but withdrew it hurriedly. Of the tremendous mystery of sex she knew almost nothing. Girls were brought up in such ignorance in those days that many a bride ran home to her mother on her wedding night; and books teach Innocence little. But she was fully conscious that there was something in the touch of Estenega's lips and hand that startled while it thrilled and enthralled.

"I thought you stayed with the Riveras to-night," she said. Oh, blessed conventions!

"I did,—for a few hours. Then I wanted to see you, and I left them and came on. At Casa Grande I found no one but Eustaquia; every one else had gone to the gardens; and she told me that you were here."

Chonita's heart was beating as fast as it had beaten that morning; even her hands shook a little. A glad wave of warmth rushed over her. She turned to him impetuously. "Tell me!" she exclaimed. "Why do I feel like this for you? I hate you: you know that. There are many reasons,—five; you counted them. And yet I feel excited, almost glad, at your coming. This morning I was disappointed when you did not. Tell me,—you know everything, and I so little,—why is it?"

Her cheeks were flushed, her eyes terrified and appealing. She looked very lovely and natural. Probably for the first time in his life, Estenega resisted a temptation. He passionately wished to take her in his arms and tell her the truth. But he was too clever a man; there was too much at stake; if he frightened her now he might never even see her again. Moreover, she appealed to his chivalry. And it suddenly occurred to him that so sweet a heart would be warped in its waking if passion bewildered and controlled her first.

"Doña Chonita," he said, "like all women,—all beautiful and spoiled women,—you demand variety. I happen to be made of harder stuff than your caballeros, and you have not seen me for two months; that is all."

"And if I saw you every day for two months would I no longer care whether you came or went?"

"Undoubtedly."

"Is it sweet or terrible to feel this way?" thought the girl. "Would I regret if he no longer made me tremble, or would I go on my knees and thank the Blessed Virgin?" Aloud she said, "It was strange for me to ask you such questions; but it is as if you had something in your mind separate from yourself, and that it would tell me, and you could not prevent its being truthful. I do not believe in *you*; you look as if nothing were worth the while to lie or tell the truth about; but your mind is quite different. It seems to me that it knows all things, that it is as cold and clear as ice."

"What a whimsical creature you are! My mind, like myself,—I

feel as if I were twins,—is at your service. Forget that I am Diego Estenega. Regard me as a sort of archive of impressions which may amuse or serve you as the poorest of your books do. That they happen to be catalogued under the general title of Diego Estenega is a mere detail; an accident, for that matter; they might be pigeon-holed in the skull of a Bandini or a Pico. I happen to be the magnet, that is all."

"If I could forget that you were an Estenega,—just for a week, while you are here," she said, wistfully.

"You are a woman of will and imagination,—also of variety. Make an experiment; it will interest you. Of course there will be times when you will be bitterly conscious that I am the enemy of your house; it would be idle to expect otherwise; but when we happen to be apart from disturbing influences, let us agree to forget that we are anything but two human beings, deeply congenial. As for what I said in the garden at Monterey, the last time we spoke together,—I will not bother you."

"You no longer care?" she exclaimed.

"I did not say that. I said I would not bother you,—recognizing your hostility and your reasons. Be faithful to your traditions, my beautiful doomswoman. No man is worth the sacrifice of those dear old comrades. What presumption for a man to require you to abandon the cause of your house, give up your brother, sacrifice one or more of your religious principles; one, too, who would open his doors to the Americans you hate! No man is worth such a sacrifice as that."

"No," she said, "no man." But she said it without enthusiasm.

"A man is but one; traditions are sevenfold, and multiplied by duty. Poor grain of sand—what can he give comparable to the cold serene happiness of fidelity to self? Love is sweet,—horribly sweet,—but so common a madness can give but a tithe of the satisfaction of duty to pure and lofty ideals."

"I do not believe that." The woman in her arose in resentment. "A life of duty must be empty, cold, and wrong. It was not that we were made for."

"Let us talk little of love, *señorita*: it is a dangerous subject."

"But it interests me, and I should like to understand it."

"I will explain the subject to you fully, some day. I have a fancy to do that on my own territory,—up in the redwoods—"

"Here is Prudencia."

A small black figure swept down the steps of the church. She bowed low to Estenega when he was presented, but uttered no word. The Indian servants brought the horses to the door, and they rode down the valley to Casa Grande.

## XVII.

The guests of Casa Grande—there were many besides Alvarado and his party; the house was full again—were gathered with the family on the corridor as Estenega, Chonita, and Prudencia dismounted at the extreme end of the court-yard. As Reinaldo saw the enemy of

his house approach he ran down the steps, advanced rapidly, and bowed low before him.

"Welcome, Señor Don Diego Estenega," he said,—“welcome to Casa Grande. The house is thine. Burn it if thou wilt. The servants are thine; I myself am thy servant. This is the supreme moment of my life, supreamer even than when I learned of my acquittal of the foul charges laid to my door by scheming and jealous enemies. It is long—alas!—since an Estenega and an Iturbi y Moncada have met in the court-yard of the one or the other. Let this moment be the seal of peace, the death of feud, the unification of the North and the South.”

“You have the hospitality of the true Californian, Don Reinaldo. It gives me pleasure to accept it.”

“Would, then, thy pleasure could equal mine!” “Curse him!” he added to Chonita, as Estenega went up the steps to greet Don Guillermo and Doña Trinidad, “I have just received positive information that it was he who kept me from distinguishing myself and my house in the Departmental Junta, he who cast me in a dungeon. It poisons my happiness to sleep under the same roof with him.”

“Ay!” exclaimed Chonita. “Why canst thou not be more sincere, my brother? Hospitality did not compel thee to say so much to thine enemy. Couldst thou not have spoken a few simple words like himself, and not blackened thy soul?”

“My sister! thou never spokest to me so harshly before. And on my marriage eve!”

“Forgive me, my most beloved brother. Thou knowest I love thee. But it grieves me when thy eloquence coaxes thy tongue from the truth.”

When they ascended the steps, not a woman was to be seen; all had followed Prudencia to her chamber to see the *donas* of the groom, which had arrived that day from Mexico. Chonita tarried long enough to see that her father had forgotten the family grievance in his revived susceptibility to Estenega, then went to Prudencia's room. There women, young and old, crowded each other, jabbering like monkeys. The little iron bed, the chairs and tables, every article of furniture, in fact, but the altar in the corner, displayed to advantage exquisite materials for gowns, a mass of elaborate underclothing, a white lace mantilla to be worn at the bridal, lace flounces fine and deep, crêpe shawls, sashes from Rome, silk stockings by the dozen. On a large table were the more delicate and valuable gifts: a rosary of topaz, the cross a fine piece of carving; a jewelled comb; a string of pearls; diamond hoops for the ears; a large pin painted with a head of Guadalupe, the patron saint of California; and several fragile fans. Quite apart, on a little table, was the crown and pride of the *donas*,—six white cobweb-like smocks, embroidered, hemstitched, and deshiladoed. Did any Californian bridegroom forget that dainty item he would be repudiated on his wedding eve.

“God of my life!” murmured Valencia, “he has taste as well as gold. And all to go on that round white doll!”

There was little envy among the other girls. Their eyes sparkled

with good nature as they kissed Prudencia and congratulated her. The older women patted the things approvingly; and, between religion, a *donas* to satisfy an angel, and prospective bliss, Prudencia was the happiest little bride-elect in all the Californias.

"Never were such smocks!" cried one of the girls. "Ay! he will make a good husband. That sign never fails."

"Thou must wear long, long trains now, my Prudencia, and be as stately as Chonita."

"Ay!" exclaimed Prudencia. Had not every gown already been made with a train longer than herself?

"Thou needst never wear a mended stocking, with all these to last thee for years," said another: never had silk stockings been brought to the Californias in sufficient plenty for the dancing feet of its daughters.

"I shall always mend my stockings," said Prudencia,—*"I myself."*

"Yes," said one of the older women, "thou wilt be a good wife and waste nothing."

Valencia laid her arm about Chonita's waist. "I wish to meet Don Diego Estenega," she said. "Wilt thou not present him to me?"

"Thou art very forward," said Chonita, coldly. "Canst thou not wait until he comes thy way?"

"No, my Chonita; I wish to meet him now. My curiosity devours me."

"Very well; come with me and thou shalt know him.—Wilt thou come too, Eustaquia? There are only men on the corridor."

We found Diego and Don Guillermo talking politics in a corner, both deeply interested. Estenega rose at once.

"Don Diego Estenega," said Chonita, "I would present you to the Señorita Doña Valencia Menendez, of the Rancho del Fuego."

Estenega bowed. "I have heard much of Doña Valencia, and am delighted to meet her."

Valencia was nonplussed for a moment; he had not given her the customary salutation, and she could hardly murmur the customary reply. She merely smiled and looked so handsome that she could afford to dispense with words.

"A superb type," said Estenega to me, as Don Guillermo claimed the beauty's attention for a moment. "But only a type; nothing distinctive."

Nevertheless, ten minutes later, Valencia, with the manœuvring of the general of many a battle, had guided him into a seat in the sala under Doña Trinidad's sleepy wing, and her eyes were flashing the language of Spain to his. I saw Chonita watch them for a moment, in mingled surprise and doubt, then saw a sudden look of fear spring to her eyes as she turned hastily and walked away.

Again I shared her room,—the thirty rooms and many in the out-buildings were overflowing with guests who had come a hundred leagues or less,—and after we had been in bed a half-hour Chonita, overcome by the insinuating power of that time-honored confessional, told me of her meeting with Estenega at the Mission. I made few comments, but sighed; I knew him so well. "It will be strange to

even seem to be friends with him," she added,—“to hate him in my heart and yet delight to talk with him, and perhaps regret when he leaves.”

“Are you sure that you still hate him?”

She sat up in bed. The solid wooden shutters were closed, but over the door was a small square aperture, and through this a stray moonbeam drifted and fell on her. Her hair was tumbling about her shoulders, and she looked decidedly less statuesque than usual.

“Eustaquia,” she said, solemnly, “I believe I can go to confession.”

### XVIII.

At sunrise the next morning the guests of Casa Grande were horsed and ready to start for the Mission. The valley between the house and the Mission was alive with the immediate rancheros and their families, and the people of the town, aristocrats and populace.

At Estenega's suggestion, I climbed with him to the attic of the tower, much to the detriment of my frock. But I made no complaint as Diego removed the dusty little windows on both sides and I looked through the apertures at the charming scene. The rising sun gave added fire to the bright red tiles of the long white Mission, and threw a pink glow on its noble arches and towers and on the white massive aqueduct. The bells were crashing their welcome to the bride. The deep valley, wooded and rocky, was pervaded by the soft glow of the awakening, but was as lively as mid-day. There were horses of every color the Lord has decreed that horses shall wear. The saddles upon them were of embossed leather or rich embroidered silk heavily mounted with silver. Above all this gorgeousness sat the caballeros and the doñas, in velvet and silk, gold lace and Spanish, jewels and mantillas, and silver-weighted sombreros; a confused mass of color and motion; a living picture, shifting like a kaleidoscope. Nor was this all: brown, soberly-dressed old men and women in satin-padded carretas,—heavy ox-carts on wheels made from solid sections of trees, and driven by a gafian seated on one of the animals; the populace in cheap finery, some on foot, others astride old mules or broken-winded horses, two or three on one lame old hack; all chattering, shouting, eager, interested, impatiently awaiting the bride and a week of pleasure.

In the court-yard and plaza before it the guests of the house were mounted on a caponera of palominas,—horses peculiar to the country; beautiful creatures, golden bronze and burnished, with luxuriant manes and tails which waved and shone like the sparkling silver of a water-fall. A number were riderless, awaiting the pleasure of the bridal party. One, alone, was white as a Californian fog. He lifted his head and pranced as if aware of his proud distinction. The aquera and saddle which embellished his graceful beauty were of pink silk worked with delicate leaves in gold and silver thread. The stirrups, cut from blocks of wood, were elaborately carved. The glistening reins were made from the long crystal hairs of his mane, and linked with silver. A strip of pink silk, joined at the ends with a huge

rosette, was hung from the high silver pommel of the saddle, depending on the left side,—a stirrup for my lady's foot.

A deeper murmur, a sudden lifting of sombreros and waving of little hands, proclaimed that the bridal party had appeared, and we hastened down.

Prudencia, the mantilla of the *donas* depending from a comb six inches high, was attired in a white satin gown with a train of portentous length, and looked like a kitten with a long tail. Reinaldo was dazzling. He wore white velvet embroidered with gold; his linen and lace were more fragile than cobwebs; his white satin slippers were clasped with diamond buckles, the same in which his father had married; his jacket was buttoned with diamonds. His white velvet sombrero was covered with plumes. Never have I seen so splendid a bridegroom. I saw Estenega grin; but I maintain that, whatever Reinaldo's deficiencies, he was a picture to be thankful for that morning.

Doña Trinidad was quietly gowned in gray satin, but Don Guillermo was as picturesque in his way as his son. His black silk handkerchief had been knotted hurriedly about his head, and the four corners hung upon his neck. His short breeches were of red velvet, his jacket of blue cloth trimmed with large silver buttons and gold lace; his vest was of yellow damask, his linen embroidered. Attached to his slippers were enormous silver spurs inlaid with gold, the rowels so long that they scratched more trains than one that day.

The bridesmaids stood in a group apart, a large bouquet: each wore a gown of a different color. Valencia blazed forth in yellow, and flashed triumphant glances at Estenega, now and again one of irrepressible envy and resentment at Reinaldo. Chonita looked like a water-witch in pale green covered with lace that stirred with every breath of air; her mantilla was as delicate as sea-spray. About her was something subtle, awakened, restive, that I noticed for the first time. Once she intercepted one of Valencia's lavish glances, and her own eyes were extremely wicked and dangerous for a moment. I looked at Estenega. He was regarding her with a fierce intensity which made him oblivious for the moment of his surroundings. I looked at Valencia. Thunder-clouds were those heavy brows, lowered to the lightning which sprang from depths below. I looked again at Chonita. The pink color was in her marble face; pinker were her carven lips.

"God of my soul!" I said to Estenega. "Go home."

"My Prudencia," said Don Guillermo. He lifted her to the pink saddle, adjusted her foot in the pink ribbon, climbed up behind her, placed one arm about her waist, took the bridle in his other hand, and cantered out of the court-yard. Reinaldo sprang to his horse, lifted his mother in front of him, and followed. Then went the bridesmaids; and the rest of us fell into line as we listed. As we rode up the valley, those awaiting us joined the cavalcade, the populace closing it, spreading out like a fan attached to the tail of a snake. The bells rang out a joyful discordant peal; the long undulating line of many colors wound through the trees, past the long corridor of the Mission, to the stone steps of the church.

The ceremony was a long one, for communion was given the bride and groom; and during the greater portion of it I do not think Estenega removed his gaze from Chonita. I could not help observing her too, although I was deeply impressed with the solemnity of the occasion. Her round womanly figure had never appeared to greater



AS WE RODE UP THE VALLEY.

advantage than in that close-fitting gown; her hips being rather wide, she wore fewer gathers than was the fashion. Her faultless arms had a warmth in their whiteness; the filmy lace of her mantilla caressed a throat so full and round and white and firm that it seemed to invite other caresses; even the black pearls clung lovingly about it. Her graceful head was bent forward a little, instead of being held haughtily back as usual, and the soft black lashes brushed her cheeks. The pink flush was still in her face, like the first tinge of color on the chill desolation of dawn.

"Is she not beautiful?" whispered Estenega, eagerly. "Is not that a woman to make known to herself? Think of the infinite possibilities, the sublimation of every——"

Here I ordered him to keep quiet, reminding him that he was in church, a fact he had quite forgotten. I inferred that he remembered it later, for he moved restlessly more than once and looked longingly toward the door.

It was over at last, and as the bride and groom appeared in the door of the church and descended the steps, a salute was fired from the Presidio. On the long corridor a table had been built from end to end and a goodly banquet provided by the padres. We took our seats at

once, the populace gathering about a feast spread for them on the grass.

Padre Jimeno, the priest who had officiated at the ceremony, sat at the head of the table; the other priests were scattered among us, and good company all of them were. We were a very lively party. Prudencia was toasted until her calm important head whirled. Reinaldo made a speech as full of flowers as the occasion demanded. Alvarado made one also, five sentences of plain well-chosen words, to which the bridegroom listened with scorn. Now and again a girl swept the strings of a guitar or a caballero sang. The delighted shrieks of the people came over to us; at regular intervals cannons were fired.

Estenega found himself seated between Chonita and Valencia. I was opposite, and beginning to feel profoundly fascinated by this drama developing before my eyes. I saw that he was amused by the situation and not in the least disconcerted. Valencia was nervous and eager. Chonita, whose pride never failed her, had drawn herself up and looked coldly indifferent.

"Señor," murmured Valencia, "thou wilt tarry with us long, no? We have much to show thee in Santa Barbara, and on our ranchos."

"I fear that I can stay but a week, señorita. I must return to Los Angeles."

"Would nothing tempt thee to stay, Don Diego?"

He looked into her rich Southern face and approved of it: when had he ever failed to approve of a pretty woman? "Thine eyes, señorita, would tempt a man to forget more than duty."

"And thou wilt stay?"

"When I leave Santa Barbara what I take of myself will not be worth leaving."

"Ay! and what thou leavest thou never shalt have again."

"There is my hope of heaven, señorita."

He turned from this glittering conversation to Chonita.

"You are a little tired," he said, in a low voice. "Your color has gone, and the shadows are coming about your eyes."

The suspicion was borne home to her that he must have observed her closely to detect those shades of difference which no one else had noted.

"A little, señor. I went to bed late and rose early. Such times as these tax the endurance. But after a siesta I will be refreshed."

"You look strong and very healthy."

"Ay, but I am! I am not delicate at all. I can ride all day, and swim—which few of our women do. I even like to walk; and I can dance every night for a week. Only, this is an unusual time."

Her supple elastic figure and healthy whiteness of skin betokened endurance and vitality, and he looked at her with pleasure. "Yes, you are strong," he said. "You look as if you would last,—as if you never would grow brown nor stout."

"What difference, if the next generation be beautiful?" she said, lightly. "Look at Don Juan de la Borrasca. See him gaze upon Panchita Lopez, who is just sixteen. What does he care that the women of his day are coffee-colored and stringy or fat? You will care

as little when you too are brown and dried up, afraid to eat dulces, and each month seeking a new parting for your hair."

"You are a hopeful seer! But you—are you resigned to the time when even the withered old beau will not look at you,—you who are the loveliest woman in the Californias?"

It was the first compliment he had paid her, and she looked up with a swift blush, then lowered her eyes again. "With truth, I never imagine myself except as I am now; but I should have always my books, and no husband to teach me that there were other women more fair."

"And books will suffice, then?"

"Sure." She said it a little wistfully. Then she added, abruptly, "I shall go to confession this week."

"Ah!"

"Yes; for although I hate you still—that is, I do not like you—I have forgiven you. I believe you to be kind and generous, although the enemy of my brother; that if you did oppose him and cast him into prison, you did so with a loyal motive; you cannot help making mistakes, for you are but human. And I do not forget that if it were not for you he would not be a bridegroom to-day. Also, you are not responsible for being an Estenega: so, although I do not forgive the blood in you,—how could I, and be worthy to bear the name of Iturbide y Moncada?—I forgive you, yourself, for being what you cannot help, and for what you have unwittingly and mistakenly done. Do you understand?"

"I understand. Your subtleties are magnificent."

"You must not laugh at me. Tell me, how do you like my friend Valencia?"

"Well enough. I want to hear more about your confession. You fall back into the bosom of your Church with joy, I suppose?"

"Ay!"

"And you would never disobey one of her mandates?"

"Holy God! no."

"Why?"

"Why? Because I am a Catholic."

"That is not what I asked you. Why are you a Catholic? if I must make myself more plain. Why are you afraid to disobey? Why do you cling to the Church with your back braced against your intelligence? It is hope of future reward; I suppose,—or fear?"

"Sure. I want to go to the heaven of the good Catholic."

"Do not waste this life, particularly the youth of it, preparing for a legendary hereafter. Granting, for the sake of argument, that this existence is supplemented by another: you have no knowledge of what elements you will be composed when you lay aside your mortal part to enter there: your power of enjoyment may be very thin, indeed, like the music of a band without brass, the sort of happiness one can imagine a human being to experience out of whose anatomy the nervous system has by some surgical triumph been removed, and in whom love of the arts alone exists, abnormally cultivated. But one thing we of earth do know; you do not, but I will tell you: we have

a slight capacity for happiness and a large capacity for enjoyment. There is not much in life, God knows, but there is something. One can get a reasonable amount out of it with due exercise of philosophy. Of that we are sure. Of what comes after we are absolutely unsure."

She had endeavored to interrupt him once or twice, and did so now, her eyes flashing. "Are you an atheist?" she demanded, abruptly. "Are you not a Catholic?"

"I am neither an atheist nor a Catholic. The question of religion has no interest for me whatever. I wish it had none for you."

She looked at him sternly. For a moment I thought the Dooms-woman would annihilate the renegade. But her face softened suddenly. "I will pray for you," she said, and turned to the man at her right.

Estenega's face turned the chalky hue I always dreaded, and he bent his lips to her ear. "Pray for me many times a day; and at other times recall what I said about the relative value of possible and improbable heavens. You are a woman who thinks."

"Don Diego," exclaimed Valencia, unable to control her impatience longer, and turning sharply from the caballero who was talking to her in a fiery undertone, "thou hast not spoken to me for ten minutes."

"For ten hours, señorita, thou hast treated me with the scorn and indifference of one weary of homage."

She blushed with gratification. "It is thou who hast forgotten me."

"Would that I could!"

"Dost thou wish to?"

"When I am away from thee, or thou talkest to other men,—sure."

"It is thy fault if I talk to other men."

"You make me feel the Good Samaritan."

"But I care not to talk to them."

"Thy heart is a comb of honey, señorita. On my knees I accept the little morsel the queen bee—thy swift messenger—brings me. Truly, never was sweet so sweetly sweet."

"It is thou who hast the honey on thy tongue, although I fear there may be a stone in thy heart."

"Ah? Why? No stone could sit so lightly in my breast as my heart when those red lips smile to me."

Chonita listened to this conversation with mingled amazement and anger. She did not doubt Estenega's sincerity to herself; neither did Valencia appear to doubt him. But his present levity was apparent to her. Why should he care to talk so to another woman? How strange were men! She gave up the problem.

After the long banquet concluded, the cavalcade formed once more, and we returned to the town. Prudencia rode her white horse alone this time, her husband beside her. Leading the cavalcade was the Presidio band. They wore red jackets trimmed with yellow cord, Turkish trousers of white wool, and red Polish caps. With their music mingled the regular detonations of the Presidio cannon. After we

had wound the length of the valley we made a progress through the town for the benefit of the populace, who ran to the corridors to watch us, and shouted with delight. But the sun was hot, and we were all glad to be between the thick adobe walls once more.

We took a long siesta that day, but hours before dark the populace were crowded in the court-yard under the booth which had been erected during the afternoon. After the early supper the guests of Casa Grande, and our neighbors of the town, filled the sala, the large bare rooms adjoining, and the corridors. The old people of both degrees seated themselves in rows against the wall, the fiddles scraped, the guitars twanged, the flutes whistled, and the dancing began.

In the court-yard a small space was cleared, and changing couples danced *El Jarabe* and *El Jota*,—two stately jigs,—whilst the spectators applauded with wild and impartial enthusiasm, and Don Guillermo from the corridor threw silver coins at the dancers' feet. Now and again a pretty girl would dance alone, her gay skirt lifted with the tips of her fingers, her eyes fixed upon the ground. A man would approach from behind and place his hat on her head. Perhaps she would toss it saucily aside, perhaps let it rest on her coquettish braids, —a token that its owner was her accepted gallant for the evening.

Above, the slender men and women of the aristocracy, the former in black and white, the latter in gowns of vivid richness, danced the *contradanza*, the most graceful dance I have ever seen; and since those Californian days I have lived in almost every capital of Europe. The music is so monotonous and sweet, the figures so melting and harmonious, that to both spectator and dancer comes a dreaming languid contentment, as were the senses swimming on the brink of sleep. Chonita and Valencia were famous rivals in its rendering, always the sala-stars to those not dancing. Valencia was the perfection of grace, but it was the grace now of the snake, again of the cat. She suggested fangs and claws, a repressed propensity to sudden leaps. Chonita's grace was the grace of rhythmical music imprisoned in a woman's form of proportions so perfect that she seemed to dissolve from one figure into another, swaying, bending, gliding. The soul of grace emanated from her, too evanescent to be seen, but felt as one feels perfume or the something that is not color in the heart of a rose. Her star-like eyes were open, but the brain behind them was half asleep: she danced by instinct.

I was watching the dancing of these two,—the poetry of promise and the poetry of death,—when suddenly Don Guillermo entered the room, stamped his foot, pulled out his rosary, and instantly we all went down on our knees. It was eight of the clock, and this ceremony was never omitted in Casa Grande, be the occasion festive or domestic. When we had told our beads, Don Guillermo rose, put his rosary in his pocket, trotted out, and the dancing was resumed.

As the *contradanza* and its ensuing waltz finished, Estenega went up to Chonita. "You are too tired to dance any more to-night," he said. "Let us sit here and talk. Besides, I do not like to see you whirling about the room in men's arms."

"It is nothing to you if I dance with other men," she said, rebel-

liously, although she took the seat he indicated. "And to dance is not wrong."

"Nothing is wrong. In some countries the biggest liar is king. We know as little of ethics—except, to be sure, the ethics of civilization—as one sex knows of another. So we fall back on instinct. I have not a prejudice, but I feel it disgusting to see a woman who is somewhat more to me than other women, embraced by another man. It would infuriate me if done in private: why should it not at least disgust me in public? I care as little for the approving seal of the conventions as I care whether other women—including my own sisters—waltz or not."

And, alas! from that night Chonita never waltzed again. "It is not that I care for his opinion," she assured me later, "only he made me feel that I never wanted a man to touch me again."

Valencia used every art of flashing eyes and pouting lips and gay sally—there was nothing subtle in her methods—to win Estenega to her side; but the sofa on which he sat with Chonita might have been the remotest star in the firmament. Then, prompted by pique and determination to find ointment for her wounded vanity, she suddenly opened her batteries upon Reinaldo. That beautiful young bridegroom was bored to the verge of dissolution by his solemn and sleepy Prudencia, who kept her wide eyes upon him with an expression of rapt adoration, exactly as she regarded the Stations in the Mission when performing the Via Crucis. Valencia, to his mind, was the handsomest woman in the room, and he felt the flattery of her assault. Besides, he was safely married. So he drifted to her side, danced with her, flirted with her, devoted himself to her caprices, until every one was noting, and I thought that Prudencia would bawl outright. Just in the moment, however, when our nerves were humming, Don Guillermo thumped on the door with his stick and ordered us all to go to bed.

#### XIX.

The next morning we started at an early hour for the Rancho de las Rocas, three leagues from Santa Barbara. The populace remained in the booth, but we were joined by all our friends of the town, and once more were a large party. We were bound for a merienda and a carnesada, where bullocks were roasted whole on spits over a bed of coals in a deep excavation. It took a Californian only a few hours to sleep off fatigue, and we were as fresh and gay as if we had gone to bed at eight the night before.

Valencia managed to ride beside Estenega, and I wondered if she would win him. Woman's persistence, allied to man's vanity, so often accomplishes the result intended by the woman. It seemed to me the simplest climax for the unfolding drama, although I should have been sorry for Diego.

It was Reinaldo's turn to look black, but he devoted himself ostentatiously to Prudencia, who beamed like a child with a stick of candy. Chonita rode between Don Juan de la Borrasca and Adan. Her face was calm, but it occurred to me that she was growing careless of her

sovereignty, for her manner was abstracted and indifferent; she seemed to have discarded those little coqueties which had sat so gracefully upon her. But as long as she concealed the light of her mind under a bushel, her beauty and Lorleian fascination would draw men to her feet and keep them there. Every man but Estenega and Alvarado was as gay of color as the wild flowers had been, and the girls, as they cantered, looked like full-blown roses. Chonita wore a dark-blue gown and reboso of thin silk, which became her fairness marvellously well.

"Doña Chonita, light of my eyes," said Don Juan, "thou art not wont to be so quiet when I am by thee."

"Thou usually hast enough to say for two."

"Ay, thou canst appreciate the art of speech. Hast thou ever known any one who could converse with lighter ease than I and thy brother?"

"I never have heard any one use more words."

"Ay! they roll from my tongue—and from Reinaldo's—like wheels down-hill."

She turned to Adan: "They will be happy, you think,—Reinaldo and Prudencia?"

"Ay!"

"What a beautiful wedding, no?"

"Ay!"

"Life is always the same with thee, I suppose,—smoking, riding, swinging in the hammock?"

"Ay!"

"Thou wouldst not exchange thy life for another? Thou dost not wish to travel?"

"No,—sure."

She wheeled suddenly and galloped over to her father and Alvarado, her caballeros staring helplessly after her.

When we arrived at the rancho the bullocks were already swinging in the pits, the smell of roast meat was in the air. We dismounted, throwing our bridles to the vaqueros in waiting; and while Indian servants spread the table, the girls joined hands and danced about the pit, throwing flowers upon the bullocks, singing and laughing. The men watched them, or amused themselves in various ways,—some with cock-fights and impromptu races; others began at once to gamble on a large flat stone; a group stood about a greased pole and jeered at two rival vaqueros endeavoring to mount it for the sake of the gold piece on the top. One buried a rooster in the ground, leaving its head alone exposed; others, mounting their horses, dashed by at full speed, snatching at the head as they passed. Reinaldo distinguished himself by twisting it off with facile wrist while urging his horse to the swiftness of the east wind.

"I am going to dare more than Californian has ever dared before," said Estenega to me, as we gathered at length about the table-cloth.

"I am going to get Doña Chonita off by herself in that little cañon and have a talk with her. Now, do you stand guard."

"I shall not!" I exclaimed. "It is understood that when Doña

Trinidad stays at home Chonita is in my charge. I will not permit such a thing."

"Thou wilt, my Eustaquia. Doña Chonita is no pudding-brained girl. She needs no dueña."

"I know that; but it is not that I am thinking of. Suppose some one sees you; thou knowest the inflexibility of our conventions."

"You forget that we are *comadre* and *compadre*. Our privileges are many." He abruptly dismissed the intimate "thou," with his usual American perversity.

"True; I had forgotten. But whither is all this tending, Diego? She neither will nor can marry you."

"She both can and will. Will you help me, or not? Because if not I will proceed without you. Only you can make it easier."

I always gave way to him; everybody did.

He was as good as his word. How he managed, Chonita never knew, but not a half-hour after dinner she found herself alone in the cañon with him, seated among the huge stones cataclysms had hurled there.

"Why have you brought me here?" she asked.

"To talk with you."

"But this would be severely censured."

"Do you care?"

"No."

She looked at him with a curious feeling she had had before; there was something inside of his head that she wanted to get at,—something that baffled and teased and allured her. She wanted to understand him, and she was oppressed by the weight of her ignorance; she had no key to unlock a man like that. With one of her swift impulses she told him of what she was thinking.

He smiled, his eyes lighting. "I am more than willing you should know all that you would be curious about," he said. "Ask me a hundred questions; I will answer them."

She meditated a moment. She never had taken sufficient interest in a man before to desire to fathom him, and the arts of the Californian belle were not those of the tactfully and impartially interested woman of to-day. She did not know how to begin.

"What have you read?" she asked, at length.

He gave her some account of his library,—a large one,—and mentioned many books of many nations, of which she had never heard.

"You have read all those books?"

"There are many long winter nights and days in the redwood forests of the northern coast."

"That does not tell me much,—what you have read. I feel that it is but one of the many items which went to the making up of you. You have travelled everywhere, no? Was it like living over again the books of travel?"

"Not in the least. Each man travels for himself."

"Madame de Staël said that travelling was sad. Is it so?"

"To the lover of history it is like food without salt: imagination has painted an historical city with the panorama of a great time; it has

been to us a stage for great events. We find it a stage with familiar paraphernalia, and actors as commonplace as ourselves."

"It is more satisfactory to stay at home and read about it?"

"Infinitely, though less expanding."

"Then is anything worth while except reading?"

"Several things; the pursuit of glory, for one thing, and the active occupied life necessary for its achievement."

She leaned forward a little; she felt that she had stumbled nearer to him. "Are you ambitious?" she asked.

"For what it compels life to yield; abstractly, not. Ambition is the looting of hell in chase of biting flames swirling above a desert of ashes. As for posthumous fame, it must be about as satisfactory as a draught of ice-water poured down the throat of a man who has died on Sahara. And yet, even if in the end it all means nothing, if 'from hour to hour we ripe and ripe and then from hour to hour we rot and rot,' still for a quarter-century or so the nettle of ambition flagellating our brain may serve to make life less uninteresting and more satisfactory. The abstraction and absorption of the fight, the stinging fear of rivals, the murmur of acknowledgment, the shout of compelled applause,—they fill the blanks."

"Tell me," she said, imperiously, "what do you want?"

"Shall I tell you? I never have spoken of it to a living soul but Alvarado. Shall I tell it to a woman,—and an Iturbi y Moncada? Could the folly of man further go?"

"If I am a woman I am an Iturbi y Moncada, and if I am an Iturbi y Moncada I have the honor of its generations in my veins."

"Very good. I believe you would not betray me, even in the interest of your house. Would you?"

"No."

"And I love to talk to you, to tell you what I would tell no other. Listen, then. An envoy goes to Mexico next week with letters from Alvarado desiring that I be the next governor of the Californias, and containing the assurance that the Departmental Junta will endorse me. I shall follow next month to see Santa Ana personally; I know him well, and he was a friend of my father's. I wish to be invested with peculiar powers; that is to say, I wish California to be practically overlooked while I am governor, and I wish it understood that I shall be governor as long as I please. Alvarado does not care for the office again; he has other ambitions. Of course my predilection for the Americans must be carefully concealed both from the Mexican government and the mass of the people here: Santa Ana and Alvarado know what is bound to come; the Mexicans generally retain enough interest in the Californias to wish to keep them. I shall be the last governor of the Department, and I shall employ that period to amalgamate the native population so closely that they will make a strong contingent in the new order of things and be completely under my domination. I shall establish a college with American professors, so that our youth will be taught to think, and to think in English. Alvarado has done something for education, but not enough; he has not enforced it, and the methods are very primitive. I intend to be virtually dictator. With as little

delay as possible I shall establish a newspaper,—a powerful weapon in the hands of a ruler, as well as a factor of development. Then I shall organize a superior court for the punishment of capital crimes. Not that I do not recognize the right of a man to kill if his reasons satisfy himself, but there can be no subservience to authority in a country where murder is practically licensed. American immigration will be more than encouraged, and it will be distinctly understood by the Americans that I encourage it. Everything, of course, will be done to promote good will between the Californians and the new-comers. Then, when the United States make up their mind to take possession of us, I shall waste no blood, but hand over a country worthy of capture. In the mean time it will have been carefully drilled into the Californian mind that American occupation will be for their ultimate good, and that I shall go to Washington to protect their interests. There will then be no foolish insurrections. Do you care to hear more?"

Her face was flushed, her chest was rising rapidly.

"I hardly know what to think,—how I feel. You interest me so much as you talk that I wish you to succeed: I picture your success. And yet it maddens me to hear you talk of the Americans in that way,—also to know that your house will be greater than ours,—that we will be forgotten. But—yes, tell me all. What will you do then?"

"I will have California, in the first place, scratched for the gold that I believe lies somewhere within her. When that great resource is located and developed I shall publish in every American newspaper the extraordinary agricultural advantages of the country. In a word, my object is to make California a great State and its name synonymous with my own. As I told you before, for fame as fame I care nothing; I do not care if I am forgotten on my death-bed; but with my blood biting my veins I must have action while living. Shall I say that I have a worthier motive in wishing to aid in the development of civilization? But why worthier? Merely a higher form of selfishness. The best and the worst of motives are prompted by the same instinct."

"I would advise you," she said, slowly, "never to marry. Your wife would be very unhappy."

"But no one has greater scorn than you for the man who spends his life with his lips at the chalice of the poppy."

"True, I had forgotten them." She rose abruptly. "Let us go back," she said. "It is better not to stay too long."

As they walked down the cañon she looked at him furtively. The men of her race were almost all tall and finely proportioned, but they did not suggest strength as this man did. And his face,—it was so grimly determined at times that she shrank from it, then drew near, fascinated. It had no beauty at all, but it had a subtle power, an absolute audacity, an almost contemptuous fearlessness in its bold fine outline, a dominating intelligence in the keen deeply-set eyes, and a hint of weakness, where and what she could not determine, that mystified and magnetized her.

"I know you a little better," she said, "just a little,—enough to make my curiosity ache and jump. At the same time, I know now

what I did not before,—that I might climb and mine and study and watch, and you would always be beyond me. There is something subtle and evasive about you,—something I seem to be close to always, yet never can see or grasp."

"It is merely the barrier of sex. A man can know a woman fairly well, because her life, consequently the interests which mould her mind and conceive her thoughts, are more or less simple. A man's life is so complex, his nature so inevitably the sum and work of it—much of it lies so far outside of woman's sphere, his mind spiked with a thousand magnets, each pointing to a different possibility,—that she would need divine wisdom to comprehend him in his entirety, even if he made her a diagram of every cell in his brain,—which he never would, out of consideration for both her and his own vanity. But within certain restrictions there can be a magnificent sense of comradeship."

"But a woman, I think, would never be happy with that something in the man always beyond her grasp,—that something which she could be nothing to. She would be more jealous of that independence of her in man than of another woman."

"That was pure insight," he said. "You could not know that."

"No," she said, "I had not thought of it before."

I had made a martyr of myself on a three-cornered stone at the entrance of the cañon, waiting to dueña them out. "Never will I do this again!" I exclaimed, with that virtue born of discomfort, as they came in sight.

"My dearest Eustaquia," said Diego, kissing my hand gallantly, "thou hast given me pleasure so often, most charming and clever of women, thou hast but added one new art to thy overflowing store."

We mounted almost immediately upon returning, and I was alone with Chonita for a moment. "Do you realize that you are playing with fire?" I said, warningly. "Estenega is a dangerous man; the most successful man with women I have ever known."

"I do not deny his power," she said. "But I am safe, for the many reasons thou knowest of. And, being safe, why should I deny myself the pleasure of talking to him? I shall never meet his like again. Let me live for a little while."

"Ay, but do not live too hard! It hurts down into the core and marrow."

## XX.

While we were eating supper, a dozen Indian girls were gathered about a table in one of the large rooms behind the house, busily engaged in blowing out the contents of several hundred eggs and filling the hollowed shells with cologne, flour, tinsel, bright scraps of paper. Each egg was then sealed with white wax, and ready for the cascarron frolic of the evening.

We had been dancing, singing, and talking for an hour after rosario, when the eggs were brought in. In an instant every girl's hair was unbound, a wild dive was made for the great trays, and eggs flew in every direction. Dancing was forgotten. The girls and men

chased each other about the room, the air was filled with perfume and glittering particles, the latter looking very pretty on black floating hair. Etiquette demanded that only one egg should be thrown by the same hand at a time, but quick turns of supple wrists followed each other very rapidly. To really accomplish a feat the egg must crash on the back of the head, and each occupied in attack was easy prey.

Chonita was like a child. Two priests were of our party, and she made a target of their shaven crowns, shrieking with delight. They vowed revenge, and chased her all over the house; but not an egg had



SHE MADE A TARGET OF THEIR SHAVEN CROWNS.

broken on that golden mane. She was surrounded at one time by caballeros, but she whirled and doubled so swiftly that every cascarn flew afield.

The pelting grew faster and more furious; every room was invaded; we chased each other up and down the corridors. The people in the court had their cascarnes also, and the noise must have been heard at

the Mission. Don Guillermo hobbled about delightedly, covered with tinsel and flour. Estenega had tried a dozen times to hit Chonita, but as if by instinct she faced him each time before the egg could leave his hand. Finally he pursued her down the corridor to her library, where I, fortunately, happened to be resting, and both threw themselves into chairs, breathless.

"Let us stay here," he said. "We have had enough of this."

"Very well," she said. She bent her head to lift a book which had fallen from a shelf, and felt the soft blow of the cascaron.

"At last!" said Estenega, contentedly. "I was determined to conquer, if I waited until morning."

Chonita looked vexed for a moment,—she did not like to be vanquished,—then shrugged her shoulders and leaned back in her chair. The little room was plainly furnished. Shelves covered three sides, and the window-seat and table were littered with books. There were no curtains, no carpet, no ornaments; but Chonita's hair, billowing to the floor, her slender voluptuous form and radiant face, the candle-light half revealing, half concealing, made a picture requiring no background. I caught the expression of Estenega's face, and determined to remain if he murdered me.

Peals of laughter, joyous shrieks, screams of mock terror, floated in to us. I broke a silence which was growing awkward:

"How happy they are! Creatures of air and sunshine! Life in this Arcadia is an idyl."

"They are not happy," said Estenega, contemptuously; "they are gay. They are light of heart through absence of material cares,—an endless source of enjoyment, which in its turn has bred a careless order of mind. But did each pause long enough to look into his own heart, would he not find a stone somewhere in its depths?—perhaps a skull graven on the stone,—who knows?"

"Oh, Diego!" I exclaimed, impatiently, "this is a party, not a funeral."

"Then is no one happy?" asked Chonita, wistfully.

"How can he be, when in each moment of attainment he is pricked by the knowledge that it must soon be over? The youth is not happy, because the shadow of the future is on him. The man is not happy, because the knowledge of life's incompleteness is with him."

"Then of what use to live at all?"

"No use. It is no use to die, either, so we live. I will grant that there may be ten completely happy moments in life,—the ten conscious moments preceding certain death—and oblivion."

"I will not discuss the beautiful hope of our religion with you, because you do not believe, and I should only get angry. But what are we to do with this life? You say nothing is wrong nor right. What would you have the stumbling and unanchored do with what has been thrust upon them?"

"Man, in his gropings down through the centuries, has concocted, shivered, and patched certain social conditions well enough calculated to develop the best and the worst that is in us, making it easier for us to be bad than good, that good might be the standard. We feel a

deeper satisfaction if we have conquered an evil impulse and done what is accepted as right, because we have groaned and stumbled in the doing,—that is all. Temptation is sweet only because the impulse comes from the depths of our being, not because it is difficult to be tempted. If we overcome, the satisfaction is deep and enduring,—which only goes to show that man is but a petty egoist, always drawing pictures of himself on a pedestal. The man who emancipates himself from traditions and yields to his impulses is debarred from happiness by the blunders of the blindfolded generations preceding him, which arranged that to yield was easy and to resist difficult. Had they reversed the conditions and conclusions, the majority of the human race would have fought each other to death, but the selected remnant would have had a better time of it.

"Let us suppose a case as conditions now exist. Assume, for the sake of argument, that you loved me and that you plucked from your nature your religion, your fidelity to your house, your love for your brother, and gave yourself to me. You would stand appalled at the sacrifice until you realized that you had come to me only because it would have been more difficult to stay away. You conquer the passionate cry of love,—the strongest the human compound ever has voiced,—and you are miserably happy for the rest of your life, no attitude being so pleasing to the soul as the attitude of martyrdom. Many a man and woman looks with some impatience for the last good-by to be said, so sweet is the prospect of sadness, of suffering, of resignation."

I was aghast at his audacity, but I saw that Chonita was fascinated. Her egotism was caressed, and her womanhood thrilled.

"Are we all such shams as that?" was what she said. "You make me despise myself."

"Not yourself, but a great structure—of which you are but a grain—with a faulty foundation. Don't despise yourself. Curse the builders who shovelled those stones together."

He left her then, and she told me to go to bed; she wanted to sit a while and think.

"He makes you think too much," I said. "Better forget what he says as soon as you can. He is a very disturbing influence."

But she made me no reply, and sat there staring at the floor. She began to feel a sense of helplessness, like a creature caught in a net. It was more the man's personality than his words which made her feel as if he were pouring himself all through her, taking possession of brain and every sense, as though he were a devil-fish with a thousand arms.

"I believe I was made from his rib," she thought, angrily, "else why can he have this extraordinary power over me? I do not love him. I have read somewhat of love, and seen more. This is different, quite. I only feel that there is something in him that I want. Sometimes I feel that I must dig my nails into him and tear him apart until I find what I want,—something that belongs to me. Sometimes it is as if he promised it, at others as if he were unconscious of its existence; always it is evanescent. Is he going to make my mind

his own?—and yet he always seems to leave mine free. He has never snubbed me. He makes me think: there is the danger.”

An hour later there was a tap on her door. Casa Grande was asleep. She sat upright, her heart beating rapidly. Estenega was audacious enough for anything. But it was her brother who entered.

“Reinaldo!” she exclaimed, horrified to feel an unmistakable stab of disappointment.

“Yes, it is I. Art thou alone?”

“Sure.”

“I have something to say to thee.”

He drew a chair close to her and sat down. “Thou knowest, my sister,” he began, haltingly, “how I hate the house of Estenega. My hatred is as loyal as thine: every drop of blood in my veins is true to the honor of the house of Iturbi y Moncada. But, my sister, is it not so that one can sacrifice himself, his mere personal feelings, upon the altar of his country? Is it not so, my sister?”

“What is it thou wishest me to understand, Reinaldo?”

“Do not look so stern, my Chonita. Thou hast not yet heard me; and, although thou mayest be angry then, thou wilt reason later. Thou art devoted to thy house, no?”

“Thou hast come here in the night to ask me such a question as that?”

“And thou lovest thy brother?”

“Reinaldo, thou hast drunken more mescal than Angelica. Go back to thy bride.” But, although she spoke lightly, she was uneasy.

“My sister, I never drank a drop of mescal in my life! Listen. It is our father’s wish, thy wish, my wish, that I become a great and distinguished man, an ornament to the house of Iturbi y Moncada, a star on the brow of California. How can I accomplish this great and desirable end? By the medium of politics only; our wars are so insignificant. I have been debarred from the Departmental Junta by the enemy of our house, else would it have rung with my eloquence, and Mexico have known me to-day. Yet I care little for the Junta. I wish to go as diputado to Mexico; it is a grander arena. Moreover, in that great capital I shall become a man of the world,—which is necessary to control men. That is *his* power,—curse him! And he—he will not let me go there. Even Alvarado listens to him. The Departmental Junta is under his thumb. I will never be anything but a caballero of Santa Barbara—I, an Iturbi y Moncada, the last scion of a line illustrious in war, in diplomacy, in politics—until he is either dead—do not jump, my sister; it is not my intention to murder him and ruin my career—or becomes my friend.”

“Canst thou not put thy meaning in fewer words?”

“My sister, he loves thee, and thou lovest thy brother and thy house.”

Chonita rose to her full height, and although he rose too, and was taller, she seemed to look down upon him.

“Thou wouldst have me marry him? Is that thy meaning?”

“Ay.” His voice trembled. Under his swagger he was always a little afraid of the Doomsdwoman.

"Thou askest perjury and disloyalty and dishonor of an Iturbi y Moncada?"

"An Iturbi y Moncada asks it of an Iturbi y Moncada. If the man is ready to bend his neck in sacrifice to the glory of his house, is it for the woman to think?"

Chonita stood grasping the back of her chair convulsively; it was the only sign of emotion she betrayed. She knew that what he said was true: that Estenega, for public and personal reasons, never would let him go to Mexico; he would permit no enemy at court. But this knowledge drifted through her mind and out of it at the moment: she was struggling to hold down a hot wave of contempt rushing upward within her. She clung to her traditions as frantically as she clung to her religion.

"Go," she said, after a moment.

"Thou wilt think of what I have said?"

"I shall pray to forget it."

"Chonita!" his voice rang out so loud that she placed her hand on his mouth. He dashed it away. "Thou wilt!" he cried, like a spoilt child. "Thou wilt! I shall go to the city of Mexico, and only thou canst send me there. All my father's gold and leagues will not buy me a seat in the Mexican Congress unless this accursed Estenega lifts his hand and says, 'Thou shalt.' Holy God! how I hate him! Would that I had the chance to murder him! I would cut his heart out to-morrow. And my father likes him, and has outlived rancor. And thou—thou art not indifferent."

"Go!"

He threw his arms about her, kissing and caressing her. "My sister! My sister! Thou wilt! Say that thou wilt!" But she flung him off as if he were a snake.

"Wilt thou go?" she asked.

"Ay! I go. But he shall suffer. I swear it! I swear it!" And he rushed from the room.

Chonita sat there, staring more fixedly at the floor than when Estenega had left her.

## XXI.

Reinaldo did not go to his Prudencia. He went down to the booths in the town and joined the late revellers. Don Guillermo, rising before dawn, and walking down the corridor to conquer the pangs of Doña Trinidad's dulces, noticed that the door of his son's room was ajar. He paused before it and heard slow, regular, patient sobs. He opened the door and went in. Prudencia, alone, curled up in a far corner of the bed, the clothes over her head, was bemoaning many things incidental to matrimony. As she heard the sound of heavy steps she gave a little shriek.

"It is I, Prudencia," said her uncle. "Where is Reinaldo?"

"I—do—not—know."

"Did he not come from the ball-room with thee?"

"N-o-o-o-o."

"Dost thou know where he has gone?"

"N-o-o-o, señor."

"Art thou afraid?"

"Ay! God—of—my—life!"

"Never mind," said the old gentleman. "Go to sleep. Thy uncle will protect thee, and this will not happen again."

He sat down by the bedside. Prudencia's sobs ceased gradually, and she fell asleep. An hour later the door opened softly, and Reinaldo entered. In spite of the mescal in him, his knees shook as he saw the indulgent but stern arbiter of the Iturbi y Moncada destinies sitting in judgment at the bedside of his wife.

"Where have you been, sir?"

"To take a walk,—to see to——"

"No lying! It makes no difference where you have been. What I want to know is this: Is it your duty to gallivant about town? or is your place at this hour beside your wife?"

"Here, señor."

The old man rose, and, seizing the bridegroom by the shoulders, shook him until his teeth clattered together. "Then see that you stay here with her hereafter, or you shall no longer be a married man." And he stamped out and slammed the door behind him.

## XXII.

We spent the next day at the race-field. Many of the caballeros had brought their finest horses, and Reinaldo's were famous. The vaqueros threw off their black glazed sombreros and black velvet jackets, wearing only the short black trousers laced with silver, a shirt of dazzling whiteness, a silk handkerchief twisted about the head, and huge spurs on their bare brown heels. Some of us stood on a platform, others remained on their horses; all were wild with excitement and screamed themselves hoarse. The great dark eyes of the girls flashed, their red mouths trembled with the flood of eager exclamations; the lace mantilla or flowered reboso fluttered against hot cheeks, to be torn off, perhaps, and waved in the enthusiasm of the moment. They forgot the men, and the men forgot them. Even Chonita forgot her climbing trouble for the hour. She was a famous horsewoman, and keenly alive to the enchantment of the race-field. The men bet their ranchos, whole caponeras of their finest horses, herds of cattle, their saddles and their jewels. Estenega won largely, and, as it happened, from Reinaldo particularly. Don Guillermo was rather pleased than otherwise, holding his son in need of further punishment; but Reinaldo was obliged to call upon all the courtesy of the Spaniard and all the falseness of his nature to help him remember that his enemy was his guest.

We went home to siesta and long gay supper, where the races were the only topic of conversation; then to dance and sing and flirt until midnight, the people in the booths as tireless as ourselves. Valencia's attentions to Estenega were as conspicuous as usual, but he managed to devote most of his time to Chonita.

That night Chonita had a dream. She dreamed that she awoke without a soul. The sense of vacancy was awful, yet there was a singular undercurrent consciousness that no soul ever had been within her,—that it existed, but was yet to be found.

She arose, trembling, and opened her door. Santa Barbara was as quiet as all the world is in the chill last hours of night. She half expected to see something hover before her, a will-o'-the-wisp, alluring her over the rocky valleys and towering mountains until death gave her weary feet rest. She remembered vaguely that she had read legends of that purport.

But there was nothing,—not even the glow of a late cigarito or the flash of a falling star. Still she seemed to know where the soul awaited her. She closed her door softly and walked swiftly down the corridor, her bare feet making no sound on the boards. At a door on



CHONITA BENT OVER HIM FEARFULLY.

the opposite side she paused, shaking violently, but unable to pass it. She opened the door and went in. The room, like all the others in that time of festivity, had more occupants than its wont; a bed was in each corner. The shutters and windows were open, the moonlight streamed in, and she saw that all were asleep. She crossed the room and looked down upon Diego Estenega. His night garment, low about the throat, made his head, with its sharply-cut profile, look like the heads on old

Roman medallions. The pallor of night, the extreme refinement of his face, the deep repose, gave him an immortal appearance. Chonita bent over him fearfully. Was he dead? His breathing was regular, but very quiet. She stood gazing down upon him, the instinct of seeking vanished. What did it mean? Was this her soul? A man? How could it be? Even in poetry she had never read of a man being a woman's soul,—a man with all his frailties and sins, for the most part unrepented. She felt, rather than knew, that Estenega had trampled many laws, and that he cared too little for any law but his own will to repent. And yet, there he lay, looking, in the gray light and the impersonality of sleep, as sinless as if he had been created within the hour. He looked not like a man but a spirit,—a soul; and the soul was hers.

Again she asked herself, What did it mean? Was the soul but brain? She and he were so alike in rudiments, yet he so immeasurably beyond her in experience and knowledge and the stronger fibre of a man's mind.

He awoke suddenly and saw her. For a moment he stared incredulously, then raised himself on his hand.

"Chonita!" he whispered.

But Chonita, with the long glide of the Californian woman, dissolved from the room.

When she awoke the next morning she was assailed by a distressing fear. Had she been to Estenega's room the night before? The memory was too vivid, the details too practical, for a sleep-vagary. At breakfast she hardly dared to raise her eyes. She felt that he was watching her; but he often watched her. After breakfast they were alone at one end of the corridor for a moment, and she compelled herself to raise her eyes and look at him steadily. He was regarding her searchingly.

She was not a woman to endure uncertainty.

"Tell me," she cried, trembling from head to foot, the blood rushing over her face, "did I go to your room last night?"

"Doña Chonita!" he exclaimed. "What an extraordinary question! You have been dreaming."

### XXIII.

We went to a bull-fight that day, danced that night, meriendaed and danced again; a siesta in the afternoon, a few hours' sleep in the night, refreshing us all. Chonita, alone, looked pale, but I knew that her pallor was not due to weariness. And I knew that she was beginning to fear Estenega; the time was almost come when she would fear herself more. Estenega had several talks apart with her. He managed it without any apparent manœuvring; but he always had the devil's methods. Valencia avenged herself by flirting desperately with Reinaldo, and Prudencia's honeymoon was seasoned with gall.

On Saturday night Chonita stole from her guests, donned a black gown and reboso, and, attended by two Indian servants, went up to the Mission to confession. As she left the church a half-hour later,

and came down the steps, Estenega rose from a bench beneath the arches of the corridor and joined her.

"How did you know that I came?" she asked; and it was not the stars that lit her face.

"You do little that I do not know. Have you been to confession?"

"Yes."

They walked slowly down the valley.

"And you forgave and were forgiven?"

"Yes. Ay! but my penance is heavy!"

"But when it is done you will be at rest, I suppose."

"Oh, I hope! I hope!"

"Have you begun to realize that your Church cannot satisfy you?"

"No! I will not say that."

"But you know it. Your intelligence has opened a window somewhere and the truth has crept in."

"Do not take my religion from me, señor!" Her eyes and voice appealed to him, and he accepted her first confession of weakness with a throb of exulting tenderness.

"My love!" he said, "I would give you more than I took from you."

"No! never!—Even if we were not enemies, and I had not made that terrible vow, my religion has been all in all to me. Just now I have many things that torment me; and I have asked so little of religion before—my life has been so calm—that now I hardly know how to ask for so much more. I shall learn. Leave me in peace."

"Do you want me to go?" he asked. "If you did,—if I troubled you by staying here,—I believe I would go. Only I know it would do no good: I should come back."

"No! no! I do not want you to go. I should feel—I will admit to you—like a house without its foundation. And yet, sometimes, I pray that you will go. Ay! I do not like life. I used to have pride in my intelligence. Where is my pride now? What good has the wisdom in my books done me, when I confess my dependence upon a man, and that man my enemy—and the acquaintance of a few weeks?" She was speaking incoherently, and Estenega chafed at the restraint of the servants so close behind them. "Tell me," she exclaimed, "what is it in you that I want?—that I need? It is something that belongs to me. Give it to me, and go away."

"Chonita, I give it to you gladly, God knows. But you must take me, too. You want in me what is akin to you and what you will find nowhere else. But I cannot tear my soul out of my body. You must take both or neither."

"Ay! I cannot! You know that I cannot!"

"I ignore your reasons."

"But I do not."

"You shall, my beloved. Or if you do not ignore you shall forget them."

"When I am dead—would that I were!" She was excited and trembling. The confession had been an ordeal, and Estenega was

never tranquillizing. She wished to cling to him, but was still mistress of herself. He divined her impulse, and drew her arm through his and across his breast. He opened her hand and pressed his lips to the palm. Then he bent his face above hers. She was trembling violently; her face was wild and white. His own was ashen, and the heart beneath her arm beat rapidly.

"I love you devotedly," he said. "You believe that, Chonita?"

"Ah! Mother of God! do not! I cannot listen."

"But you shall listen. Throw off your superstitions and come to me. Keep the part of your religion that is not superstition; I would be the last to take it from you; but I will not permit its petty restraints to stand between us. As for your traditions, you have not even the excuse of filial duty; your father would not forbid you to become my wife. And I love you very earnestly and passionately. Just how much, I might convey to you if we were alone."

He was obliged to exercise great self-restraint, but there was no mistaking his seriousness. When such scientific triflers do find a woman worth loving, they are too deeply sensible of the fact not to be stirred to their depths; and their depths are apt to be in large disproportion to the lightness of their ordinary mood. "Come to me," he continued. "I need you; and I will be as tender and thoughtful a husband as I will be ardent as a lover. You love me: don't blind yourself any longer. Do you picture, in a life of solitude and cold devotion to phantoms, any happiness equal to what you would find here in my arms?"

"Oh, hush! hush! You could make me do what you wished. I have no will. I feel no longer myself. What is this terrible power?"

"It is the magnetism of love; that is all. I am not exercising any diabolical power over you. Listen: I will not trouble you any more now. I am obliged to go to Los Angeles the day after to-morrow, and on my way back to Monterey—in about two weeks—I will come here again. Then we will talk together; but I warn you, I will accept only one answer. You are mine, and I shall have you."

They reached Casa Grande a moment later, and she escaped from him and ran to her room. But she dared not remain alone. Hastily changing her black gown for the first her hand touched,—it happened to be vivid red and made her look as white as wax,—she returned to the sala; not to dance even the square contradanza, but to stand surrounded by worshipping caballeros with curling hair tied with gay ribbons, and jewels in their laces. Valencia regarded her with a bitter jealousy that was rising from red heat to white. How dared a woman with hair of gold wear the color of the brunette? It was a theft. It was the last indignity. And once more she chained Reinaldo, in default of Estenega, to her side. And deep in Prudencia's heart wove a scheme of vengeance: the loom and warp had been presented unwittingly by her uncle and defender.

Estenega remained in the sala a few moments after Chonita's reappearance, then left the house and wandered through the booth in the court, where the people were dancing and singing and eating and gambling as if with the morrow an eternal Lent would come, and

thence through the silent town to the pleasure-grounds of Casa Grande, which lay about half a mile from the house. He had been there but a short while when he heard a rustle, a light footfall, and, turning, he saw Chonita, unattended, her bare neck and gold hair gleaming against the dark, her train dragging. She was advancing swiftly toward him. His pulses bounded, and he sprang toward her, his arms outstretched; but she waved him back.

"Have mercy," she said. "I am alone. I brought no one, because I have that to tell you which no one else must hear."

He stepped back and looked at the ground.

"Listen," she said. "I could not wait until to-morrow, because a moment lost might mean—might mean the ruin of your career, and you say your envoy has not gone yet. Just now—I will tell you the other first. Mother of God! that I should betray my brother to my enemy! But it seems to me right, because you placed your confidence in me, and I should feel that I betrayed you if I did not warn you. I do not know—oh, Mary!—I do not know—but this seems to me right. The other night my brother came to me and asked me—ay! do not look at me—to marry you, that you would balk his ambition no further. He wishes to go as *diputado* to Mexico, and he knows that you will not let him. I thought my brain would crack,—an *Iturbi y Moncada*!—I made him no answer,—there was no answer to a demand like that,—and he went from me in a fury, vowing vengeance upon you. To-night, a few moments ago, he whispered to me that he knew of your plans, your intentions regarding the Americans: he had overheard a conversation between you and Alvarado. He says that he will send letters to Mexico to-morrow, warning the government against you. Then their suspicions will be roused, and they will inquire—Ay, Mary!"

Estenega brought his teeth together. "God!" he exclaimed.

She saw that he had forgotten her. She turned and went back more swiftly than she had come.

Estenega was a man whose resources never failed him. He returned to the house and asked Reinaldo to smoke a cigarito and drink a bottle of wine in his room. Then, without a promise or a compromising word, he so flattered that shallow youth, so allured his ambition and pampered his vanity and watered his hopes, that fear and hatred wondered at their existence, closed their eyes, and went to sleep. Reinaldo poured forth his ambitions, which under the veracious influence of the vine proved to be an honest yearning for the pleasures of Mexico. As he rose to go he threw his arm about Estenega's neck.

"Ay! my friend! my friend!" he cried, "thou art all-powerful. Thou alone canst give me what I want."

"Why did you never ask me for what you wanted?" asked Estenega. And he thought, "If it were not for Her, you would be on your way to Los Angeles to-night under charge of high treason. I would not have taken this much trouble with you."

## XXIV.

A rodeo was held the next day,—the last of the festivities,—Don Guillermo taking advantage of the gathering of the rancheros. It was to take place on the Cerros Rancho, which adjoined the Rancho de las Rocas. We went early, most of us dismounting and taking to the platform on one side of the circular rodeo-ground. The vaqueros were already galloping over the hills, shouting and screaming to the cattle, who ran to them like dogs; soon a herd came rushing down into the circle, where they were thrown down and branded, the stray cattle belonging to neighbors separated and corralled. This happened again and again, the interest and excitement growing with each round-up.

Once a bull, seeing his chance, darted from his herd and down the valley. A vaquero started after him; but Reinaldo, anxious to display his skill in horsemanship, and being still mounted, called to the vaquero to stop, dashed after the animal, caught it by its tail, spurred his horse ahead, let go the tail at the right moment, and, amidst shouts of "Coliar!" "Coliar!" the bull was ignominiously rolled in the dust, then meekly preceded Reinaldo back to the rodeo-ground.

After the dinner under the trees most of the party returned to the platform, but Estenega, Adan, Chonita, Valencia, and myself strolled about the rancho. Adan walked at Chonita's side, more faithful than her shadow. Valencia's black eyes flashed their language so plainly to Estenega's that he could not have deserted her without rudeness; and Estenega never was rude.

"Adan," said Chonita, abruptly, "I am tired of thee. Sit down under that tree until I come back. I wish to walk alone with Eustaquia for a while."

Adan sighed and did as he was bidden, consoling himself with a cigarito. Taking a different path from the one the others followed, we walked some distance, talking of ordinary matters, both avoiding the subject of Diego Estenega by common consent. And yet I was convinced that she carried on a substratum of thought of which he was the subject, even while she talked coherently to me. On our way back the conversation died for want of bone and muscle, and, as it happened, we were both silent as we approached a small adobe hut. As we turned the corner we came upon Estenega and Valencia. He had just bent his head and kissed her.

Valencia fled like a hare. Estenega turned the hue of chalk, and I knew that blue lightning was flashing in his disconcerted brain. I felt the chill of Chonita as she lifted herself to the rigidity of a statue and swept slowly down the path.

"Diego, you are a fool!" I exclaimed, when she was out of hearing.

"You need not tell me that," he said, savagely. "But what in heaven's name— Well, never mind. For God's sake straighten it out with her. Tell her—explain to her—what men are. Tell her that the present woman is omnipotently present—no, don't tell her that. Tell her that history is full of instances of men who have given one woman the devoted love of a lifetime and been unfaithful to her every

week in the year. Explain to her that a man to love one woman must love all women. And she has sufficient proof that I love her and no other woman: I want to marry her, not Valencia Menendez. Heaven knows I will be true to her when I have her. I could not be



HE HAD JUST BENT HIS HEAD AND KISSED HER.

otherwise. But I need not explain to you. Set it right with her. She has brain, and can be made to understand."

I shook my head. "You cannot reason with inexperience; and when it is allied to jealousy—God of my soul! Her ideal, of course, is perfection, and does not take human weakness into account. You have fallen short of it to-day. I fear your cause is lost."

"It is not! Do you think I will give her up for a trifle like that?"

"But why not accept this break? You cannot marry her——"

"Oh, do not refer to that nonsense!" he exclaimed, harshly. "I shall peel off her traditions when the time comes, as I would strip off the outer hulls of a nut. Go! Go, Eustaquia."

Of course I went. Chonita was not at the rodeo-ground, but, escorted by her father, had gone home. I followed immediately, and when I reached Casa Grande I found her sitting in her library. I never saw a statue look more like marble. Her face was locked: only the eyes betrayed the soul in torment. But she looked as immutable as a fate.

"Chonita," I exclaimed, hardly knowing where to begin, "be reasonable. Men of Estenega's brain and passionate affectionate nature are always weak with women, but it means nothing. He cares nothing for Valencia Menendez. He is madly in love with you. And his weakness, my dear, springs from the same source as his charm. He would not be the man he is without it. His heart would be less kindly, his impulses less generous, his brain less virile, his sympathies less instinctive and true. The strong impregnable man, the man whom no vice tempts, no weakness assails, who is loyal without effort,—such a man lacks breadth and magnetism and the power to read the human heart and sympathize with both its noble impulses and its terrible weaknesses. Such men—I never have known it to fail—are full of petty vanities and egoisms and contemptible weaknesses, the like of which Estenega could not be capable of. No man can be perfect, and it is the man of great strength and great weakness who alone understands and sympathizes with human nature, who is lovable and magnetic, and who has the power to rouse the highest as well as the most passionate love of a woman. Such men cause infinite suffering, but they can give a happiness that makes the suffering worth while. You never will meet another man like Diego Estenega. Do not cast him lightly aside."

"Do I understand," said Chonita, in a perfectly unmoved voice, "that you are counselling me to marry an Estenega and the man who would send me to Hell hereafter? Do you forget my vow?"

I came to myself with a shock. In the enthusiasm of my defence I had forgotten the situation.

"At least forgive him," I said, lamely.

"I have nothing to forgive," she said. "He is nothing to me."

I knew that it was useless to argue with her.

"I have a favor to ask of you," she said. "Most of our guests leave this afternoon: will you let me sleep alone to-night?"

I should have liked to put my arm about her and give her a woman's sympathy, but I did not dare. All I could do was to leave her alone.



## XXV.

Casa Grande held three jealous women. The situation had its comic aspect, but was tragic enough to the actors.

In the evening the lingering guests of the house and the neighbors of the town assembled as usual for the dance. Only Estenega absented himself. Valencia stood her ground: she would not go while Estenega remained. Chonita moved proudly among her guests, and never had been more gracious. Valencia dared not meet her eyes nor mine, but, seeing that Prudencia was watching her, avenged her own

disquiet by enhancing that of the bride. Never did she flirt so imperiously with Reinaldo as she did that fateful night; and Reinaldo, who was man's vanity collected and compounded, devoted himself to the dashing beauty. Her cheeks burned with excitement, her eyes were restless and flashing.

The music stopped. The women were eating the dulces passed by the Indian servants. The men had not yet gone into the dining-room. Valencia dropped her handkerchief; Reinaldo, stooping to recover it, kissed her hand behind its flimsy shelter.

Then Prudencia arose. She trailed her long gown down the room between the two rows of people staring at her grim eyes and pressed lips; her little head, with its high comb, stiffly erect. She walked straight up to Reinaldo and boxed his ears before the assembled company.

"Thou wilt flirt no more with other women," she said, in a loud, clear voice. "Thou art my husband, and thou wilt not forget it again. Come with me."

And, amidst the silence of mountain-tops in a snow-storm, he stumbled to his feet and followed her from the room.

I could not sleep that night. In spite of the amusement I had felt at Prudencia's *coup-d'état*, I was oppressed by the chill and foreboding which seemed to emanate from Chonita and pervade the house. I knew that terrible calm was like the menacing stillness of the hours before an earthquake. What would she do in the coming convulsion? I shuddered and tormented myself with many imaginings.

I became so nervous that I rose and dressed and went out upon the corridor and walked up and down. It was very late, and the moon was risen, but the corners were dark. Figures seemed to start from them, but my nerves were strong: I never had given way to fear.

My thoughts wandered to Estenega. Who shall analyze the complex heart of a man? the deep, intense, lasting devotion he may have for the one woman he recognizes as his soul's own, and yet the strange wayward wanderings of his fancy,—the nomadic assertion of the animal; the passionate love he may feel for this woman of all women, yet the reserve in which he always holds her, never knowing her quite as well as he has known other women; the last test of highest love, passion without sensuality? And yet the regret that she does not gratify every side of his nature, even while he would not have her; regret for the terrible incongruity of human nature, the mingling of the beast and the divine, which cannot find satisfaction in the same woman; whatever the fire in her, she cannot gratify the instincts which rage below passion in man, without losing the purity of mind which he adores in her. She, too, feels a vague regret that some portion of his nature is a sealed book to her, forever beyond her ken. But her regret is nothing to his: he knows, and she does not.

My meditations were interrupted suddenly. I heard a door stealthily opened. I knew before turning that the door was that of Chonita's room, the last at the end of the right wing. It opened, and she came out. It was as if a face alone came out. She was shrouded

from head to foot in black, and her face was as white as the moon. Possessed by a nameless but overwhelming fear, I turned the knob of the door nearest me and almost fell into the room. I closed the door behind me, but there was no key. By the strip of white light which entered through the crevice between the half-open shutters I saw that I was in the room of Valencia Menendez; but she slept soundly and had not heard me.

I stood still, listening, for many minutes. At first



SHE WAS THE MOST AWFUL SIGHT I EVER BEHELD.

there was no sound; I evidently had startled her, and she was waiting for the house to be still again. At last I heard some one gliding down the corridor. Then, suddenly, I knew that she was coming to this room, and, pos-

sessed by a horrible curiosity and growing terror, I sank on my knees in a corner.

The door opened noiselessly, and Chonita entered. Again I saw only her white face, rigid as death, but the eyes flamed with the terrible passions that her soul had flung up from its depths at last. Then I saw another white object,—her hand. But there was no knife in it. Had there been, I think I should have shaken off the spell which controlled me: I never would see murder done. It was the awe of the

unknown that paralyzed my muscles. She bent over Valencia, who moved uneasily and cast her arms above her head. I saw her touch her finger to the sleeping woman's mouth, inserting it between the lips. Then she moved backward and stood by the head of the bed, facing the window. She raised herself to her full height and extended her arms horizontally. The position gave her the form of a cross—a black cross, topped and pointed with malevolent white; one hand was spread above Valencia's face. She was the most awful sight I ever beheld. She uttered no sound; she scarcely breathed. Suddenly, with the curve of a panther, her figure glided above the unconscious woman, her open hand describing a strange motion; then she melted from the room.

Valencia awoke, shrieking.

"Some one has cursed me!" she cried. "Mother of God! Some one has cursed me!"

I fled from the room, to faint upon my own bed.

## XXVI.

The next morning Casa Grande was thrown into consternation. Valencia Menendez was in a raging fever, and had to be held in her bed.

After breakfast I sent for Estenega and told him of what I had seen. In the first place I had to tell some one, and in the second I thought to end his infatuation and avert further trouble. "You fire-brand!" I exclaimed, in conclusion. "You see the mischief you have worked! You will go, now, thank heaven—and go cured."

"I will go,—for a time," he said. "This mood of hers must wear itself out. But, if I loved her before, I worship her now. She is magnificent!—a woman with the passions of hell and the sweetness of an angel. She is the woman I have waited for all my life,—the only woman I have ever known. Some day I will take her in my arms and tell her that I understand her."

"Diego," I said, divided between despair and curiosity, "you have fancied many women: wherein does your feeling for Chonita differ? How can you be sure that this is love? What is your idea of love?"

He sat down and was silent for a moment, then spoke thoughtfully: "Love is not passion, for one may feel that for many women; not affection, for friendship demands that. Not even sympathy and comradeship; one can find either with men. Nor all, for I have felt all, yet something was lacking. Love is the mysterious turning of one heart to another with the promise of a magnetic harmony, a strange original delight, a deep satisfaction, a surety of permanence, which did either heart roam the world it never would find again. It is the knowledge that did the living body turn to corruption, the spirit within would still hold and sway the steel which had rushed unerringly to its magnet. It is the knowledge that weakness will only arouse tenderness, never disgust, as when the fancy reigns and the heart sleeps; that faults will clothe themselves in the individuality of the owner and become treasures to the loving mind that sees but worships. It is the development of the highest form of selfishness, the passionate and

abiding desire to sacrifice one's self to the happiness of one beloved. Above all, it is the impossibility to cease to love, no matter what reason, or prudence, or jealousy, or disapproval, or terrible discoveries, may dictate. Let the mind sit on high and argue the soul's mate out of doors, it will rebound, when all is said and done, like a rubber ball when the pressure of the finger is removed. As for Chonita, I believe she was made from my rib."

He left that day, and without seeing Chonita again. Valencia was in wildest delirium for a week; at the end of the second every hair on her head, her brows, and her eyelashes had fallen. She looked like a white mummy, a ghastly pitiful caricature of the beautiful woman who had dashed hearts to splinters. They rolled her in a blanket and took her home; and then I sought Chonita, who had barely left her room and never gone to Valencia's. I told her that I had witnessed the curse, and described the result.

"Have you no remorse?" I asked.

"None."

"You have ruined the beauty, the happiness, the fortune, of another woman."

"I have done what I intended."

"Do you realize that again you have raised a barrier between yourself and your religion? You do not look very repentant."

"Revenge is sweeter than religion."

Then in a burst of anger I confessed that I had told Estenega. For a moment I thought her terrible hatred was about to hurl its vengeance at me; but she only asked,—

"What did he say?"

Unwillingly, I repeated it, but word for word. And as I spoke, her face softened, the rigidity left her features, an expression of passionate gratitude came into her eyes.

"Did he say that, Eustaquia?"

"He did."

"Say it again, please."

I did so. And then she put her hands to her face, and cried, and cried, and cried.

## XXVII.

At the end of the week Doña Trinidad died suddenly. She was sitting on the green bench, dispensing charities, when her head fell back gently, and the light went out. No death ever had been more peaceful, no soul ever had been better prepared; but wailing grief went after her. Poor Don Guillermo sank in a heap as if some one had felled him, Reinaldo wept loudly, and Prudencia was not to be consoled. Chonita was away on her horse when it happened, galloping over the hills. Servants were sent for her immediately, and met her when she was within an hour or two of home. As she entered the sala, Don Guillermo, Reinaldo, and Prudencia literally flung themselves upon her; and she stood like a rock, and supported them. She had loved her mother, but it had always been her lot to prop other people; she never had had a chance to lean.

All that night and the next day she was closely engaged with the members of the agonized household, even visiting the grief-stricken Indians at times. On the second night she went to the room where her mother lay with all the pomp of candles and crosses, and bade the Indian watchers, crouching like buzzards about the corpse, to go for a time. She sank into a chair beside the dead, and wondered at the calmness of her heart. She was not conscious of any feeling stronger than regret. She tried to realize the irrevocableness of death,—that the mother who had been so kindly an influence in her life had gone



SHE SANK INTO A CHAIR BESIDE THE DEAD.

out of it. But the knowledge brought no grief. She felt only the necessity for alleviating the grief of the others; that was her part.

The door opened. She drew her breath suddenly. She knew that it was Estenega. He sat down beside her and took her hand and held it, without a word, for hours. Gradually she leaned toward him, although without touching him. And after a time tears came.

He went his way the next morning, but he wrote to her before he left, and again from Monterey, and then from the North. She only answered once, and then only a line.

But the line was this:

"Write to me until you have forgotten me."

One day she brought me a package and asked me to take it to Valencia. "It is an ointment," she said,— "one of old Brigida's" (a witch who lived on the cliffs and concocted wondrous specifics from herbs). "Tell her to use it and her hair will grow again."

And that was the only sign of penitence I was permitted to see. Then for a long interval there came no word from Estenega.

## XXVIII.

Before going to Mexico, Estenega remained for some weeks at his ranchos in the North, overlooking the slaughtering of his cattle, an important yearly event, for the trade in hides and tallow with foreign shippers was the chief source of the Californian's income. He also was associated with the Russians at Fort Ross and Bodega in the fur-trade. But he was far from being satisfied with these desultory gains. They sufficed his private wants, but, with the great schemes he had in his mind, he needed gold by the bushel. How to obtain it was a problem which sat on the throne of his mind side by side with Chonita Iturbi y Moncada. He had reason to believe that gold lay under California; but where? He determined that upon his return from Mexico he would take measures to discover, although he disliked the methods which alone could be employed. But, like all born rulers of men, he had an impatient scorn for means with a great end in view. There was no intermediate way of making the money. It would be a hundred years before the country would be populous enough to give his vast ranchos a reasonable value; and, although he had twenty thousand head of cattle, the market for their disposal was limited, and barter was the principle of trade, rather than coin.

Toward the end of the month he hurried to Monterey to catch a bark about to sail for Mexico. The important preliminaries of the future he had diagrammed could no longer be delayed; the treacherous revengeful nature of Reinaldo might at any moment awake from the spell in which he had locked it; had a ship sailed before, he would have left his commercial interests with his mayor-domo and gone to the seat of government at once.

He arrived in Monterey one evening after hard riding. The city was singularly quiet. It was the hour when the indefatigable dancers of that gay town should have flitted past the open windows of the salas, when the air should have been vocal with the flute and guitar, song and light laughter. But the city might have been a living tomb. The white rayless houses were heavy and silent as sepulchres. He rode slowly down Alvarado Street, and saw the advancing glow of a cigar. When the cigar was abreast of him he recognized Mr. Larkin.

"What is the matter?" he asked.

"Small-pox," replied the consul, succinctly. "Better get on board at once. And steer clear of the lower quarter. Your vaquero arrived yesterday, and I instructed him to put your baggage in the custom-house. He dropped it and fled to the country."

Estenega thanked him and proceeded on his way. He made a circuit to avoid the lower quarter, but saw that it was not abandoned:

lights moved here and there. "Poor creatures!" he thought, "they are probably dying like poisoned rats."

On the side of the hill by the road was a solitary hut. He was obliged to pass it. A candle burned beyond the open window, and he set his lips and turned his head; not from fear of contagion, however. But his eyes were drawn to the window in spite of his resolute will.



"AY, WATER. AY, THOU WERT ALWAYS KIND."

He looked once, and looked again, then checked his horse. On the bed lay a girl in the middle stages of the disease, her eyes glittering with delirium, her black hair matted and wet. She was evidently alone. Estenega spurred his horse and galloped around to the back of the hut. In the kitchen, the only other room, huddled an old crone, brown and gnarled like an old apple. She was sleeping; by her side was a bottle of aguardiente. Estenega called loudly to her.

"Susana!"

The creature stirred, but did not open her eyes. He called twice again, and awakened her. She stared through the open door, her lower jaw falling, showing the yellow stumps.

"Who is?"

"Is Anita alone with you?"

"Ay, yi! Don Diego! Yes, yes. All run from the house like rats from a ship that burns. Ay, yi! Ay, yi! and she so pretty before! A-y, y-i!"—— Her head fell forward; she relapsed into stupor.

Estenega rode around to the window again. The girl was sitting on the edge of the bed, mechanically pulling the long matted strands of her hair.

"Water! water!" she cried, faintly. "Ay, Mary!" She strove to rise, but fell back, clutching at the bedclothing.

Estenega rode to a deserted hut near by, concealed his saddle in a corner under a heap of rubbish, and turned his horse loose. He returned to the hut where the sick girl lay, and entered the room. She recognized him in spite of her fever.

"Don Diego! Is it you?—you?" she said, half raising herself. "Ay, Mary! is it the delirium?"

"It is I," he said. "I will take care of you, Anita. Do you want water?"

"Ay, water. Ay, thou wert always kind, even though thy love did last so little a while."

He brought the water and did what he could to relieve her sufferings: like all the rancheros, he had some knowledge of medicine. He held the old crone under the pump, gave her an emetic, broke her bottle, and ordered her to help him care for the girl. Between awe of him and promise of gold, she gave him some assistance.

Estenega watched the vessel sail the next morning, and experienced a strong impulse to leap from the window, hire a boat, and overtake it. The delay of a month might mean the death of his hopes. For all he knew, the bark carried the letters of his undoing; Reinaldo himself might be on it. He set his lips with an expression of bitter contempt,—the expression directed at his own impotence in the hands of Circumstance,—and went to the bedside of the girl. She was hopelessly ill; even medical skill, were there such a thing in the country, could not save her; but he could not leave to die like a dog a woman who had been his mistress, even if only the fancy of a week, as this poor girl had been. She had loved him, and never annoyed him; they had maintained friendly relations, and he had helped her whenever she had appealed to him. But in this hour of her extremity she had further rights, and he recognized them. He had cut her hair close to her head, and she looked more comfortable, although an unpleasant sight. As he regarded her, he thought of Chonita, and the tide of love rose in him as it had not before. In the beginning he had been hardly more than infatuated with her originality and her curious beauty; at Santa Barbara her sweetness and kinship had stolen into him, and passion for the moment had receded somewhat before genuine love; now in her absence and exaltation above common mortals he revered her as an ideal. Even in the bitterness of the knowledge that months must

elapse before he could see her again, the tenderness she had drawn to herself from the serious depths of his nature throbbed throughout him, and made him more than gentle to the poor creature whose ignorance could not have comprehended the least of what he felt for Chonita.

She died within three days. The good priest, who stood to his post and made each of his afflicted poor a brief daily visit, prayed by her as she fell into stupor, but she was incapable of receiving extreme unction. Estenega was alone with her when she died, but the priest returned a few moments after.

"Don Thomas Larkin wishes me to say to you, Don Diego Estenega," said the Father, "that he would be glad to have you stay with him until the next vessel arrives. As two members of his family have the disease, he has nothing to fear from you. I will care for the body."

Estenega handed him money for the burial, and looked at him speculatively. The priest must have heard the girl's confessions, and he wondered why he did not improve the opportunity to reprove a man whose indifference to the Church was a matter of indignant comment among the clergy. The priest appeared to divine his thoughts, for he said,—

"Thou hast done more than thy duty, Don Diego. And to the frailties of men I think the good God is merciful. He made them. Go in peace."

Estenega accepted Mr. Larkin's invitation, but, in spite of the genial society of the consul, he spent in his house the most wretched three weeks of his life. He dared not leave Monterey until he had passed the time of incubation, having no desire to spread the disease; he dared not write to Chonita, for the same reason. What must she think? She supposed him to have sailed, of course, but he had promised to write her from Monterey, and again from San Diego. And the uncertainty regarding his Mexican affairs was carking to a man of his active mind and supertense nervous system. His only comfort lay in Mr. Larkin's assurance that the national bark *Joven Guipuzcoana* was due within the month and would return at once. Early in the fourth week the assurance was fulfilled, and by the time he was ready to sail again his danger from contagion was over. But he embarked without writing to Chonita.

The voyage lasted a month, tedious and monotonous, more trying than his inaction on land, for there at least he could recover some serenity by violent exercise. He divided his time between pacing the deck, when the weather permitted, and writing to Chonita. At San Blas he posted his letters and welcomed the rough journey overland to the capital; but under a calm exterior he was possessed of the spirit of disquiet. As so often happens, however, his fears proved to have been vagaries of a morbid state of mind and of that habit of thought which would associate with every cause an effect of similar magnitude. Santa Ana welcomed him with friendly enthusiasm, and was ready to listen to his plans. That wily and astute politician, who was always abreast of progress and never in its lead, recognized in Estenega the coming man, and, knowing that the seizure of the Californias by the

United States was only a question of time, was keenly willing to make an ally of the man who, he foresaw, would control them as long as he chose, both at home and in Washington. For the matter of that, he recognized the impotence of Mexico to interfere, beyond bluster, with plans any resolute Californian might choose to pursue; but it was important to Estenega's purpose that the governorship should be assured to him by the central government and the eyes of the Mexican Congress directed elsewhere. He knew the value of the moral effect which their apparent sanction would have upon rebellious Southerners.

"I am at your service," said Santa Ana; "and the governorship is yours. But take heed that no rumor of your ultimate intentions reach the ears of Congress until you are firmly established. If they opposed you relentlessly,—and they keep their teeth on California like a dog on a bone bigger than himself,—I should have to yield; I have too much at stake myself. I will look out that any communications from enemies, including Iturbi y Moncada, are opened first by me."

Estenega wrote to Chonita again by the ship that left during his brief stay in the capital, and it was his intention to go directly to Santa Barbara upon arriving in California. But when he landed in Monterey—disinfected and careless as of old—he learned that she was about to start, perhaps already had done so, for Fort Ross, to pay a visit to the Rotscheffs. The news gave him pleasure: it had been his wish to say what he had yet to say in his own forests.

And then the plan which had been stirring restlessly in his mind for many months took imperative shape: he determined that if there was gold in California he would wring the secret out of its keeper, by gentle means or violent, and that within the next twenty-four hours.

## XXIX.

Estenega drew rein the next night before the neglected Mission of San Rafael. The valley, surrounded by hills dark with the silent redwoods, bore not a trace of the populous life of the days before secularization. The padre lived alone, lodge-keeper of a valley of shadows.

He opened the door of his room on the corridor as he heard the approach of the traveller, squinting his bleared yellow-spotted eyes. He was surly by nature, but he bowed low to the man whose power was so great in California, and whose generosity had sent him many a bullock. He cooked him supper from his frugal store, piled the logs in the open fireplace,—November was come,—and, after a bottle of wine, produced from Estenega's saddle-bag, expanded into a hermit's imitation of conviviality. Late in the night they still sat on either side of the table in the dusty desolate room. The Forgotten had been entertained with vivid and shifting pictures of the great capital in which he had passed his boyhood; he smiled occasionally, now and again he gave a quick impatient sigh. Suddenly Estenega leaned forward and fixed him with his powerful gaze.

"Is there gold in these mountains?" he asked, abruptly.

The priest was thrown off his guard for a moment ; a look of meaning flashed into his eyes, then one of cunning displaced it.

"It may be, Señor Don Diego ; gold is often in the earth. But had I the unholy knowledge, I would lock it in my breast. Gold is the canker in the heart of the world. It is not for the Church to scatter the evil broadcast."

Estenega shut his teeth. Fanaticism was a more powerful combatant than avarice.

"True, my father. But think of the good that gold has wrought. Could these Missions have been built without gold ?—these thousands of Indians christianized ?"

"What you say is not untrue ; but for one good, ten thousand evils are wrought with the metal which the devil mixed in hell and poured through the veins of the earth."

Estenega spent a half-hour representing in concrete and forcible images the debt which civilization owed to the fact and circulation of gold. The priest replied that California was a proof that commerce could exist by barter ; the money in the country was not worth speaking of.

"And no progress to speak of in a hundred years," retorted Estenega. Then he expatiated at length upon the unique future of California did she have gold to develop her wonderful resources. The priest said that to cut California from her Arcadian simplicity would be to start her on her journey to the devil along with the corrupt nations of the Old World. Estenega demonstrated that if there was vice in the older civilizations there was also a higher state of mental development, and that Religion held her own. He might as well have addressed the walls of the Mission. He tempted with the bait of one of the more central Missions. The priest had only the dust of ambition in the cellar of his brain.

He lost his patience at last. "I must have gold," he said, shortly ; "and you shall show me where to find it. You once betrayed to my father that you knew of its existence in these hills ; and you shall give me the key."

The priest looked into the eyes of steel and contemptuously determined face before him, and shut his own lips. He was alone with a desperate man ; he had not even a servant ; he could be murdered, and his murderer go unsuspected ; but the heart of the fanatic was in him. He made no reply.

"You know me," said Estenega. "I owe half my power in California to the fact that I do not make a threat to-day and forget it to-morrow. You will show me where that gold is, or I will kill you."

"The servant of God dies when his hour comes. If I am to die by the hand of the assassin, so be it."

Estenega leaned forward and placed his strong hand about the priest's baggy throat, pushing the table against his chest. He pressed his thumb against the throttle, and his second finger hard against the jugular, and the tongue rolled over the teeth, the congested eyes bulged. "It may be that you scorn death, but may not fancy the mode of it. I have no desire to kill you. Alive or dead, your life is

of no more value than that of a worm. But you shall die, and die with much discomfort, unless you do as I wish." His hand relaxed its grasp, but still pressed the rough dirty throat.

"Accursed heretic!" said the priest.

"Spare your curses for the superstitious."

He saw a gleam of cunning come into the priest's eyes. "Very well; if I must I must. Let me rise, and I will conduct you."

Estenega took a piece of rope from his saddle-bag and tied it about the priest's waist and his own. "If you have any holy pitfall in view for me, I shall have the pleasure of your company. And if I am led into labyrinths to die of starvation, you at least will have a meal: I could not eat you."

If the priest was disconcerted, he did not show it. He took a lantern from a shelf, lit the fragment of candle, and, opening a door at the back, walked through the long line of inner rooms, all heaped with rubbish. In one he found a trap-door with his foot, and descended rough steps cut out of the earth. The air rose chill and damp, and Estenega knew that the tunnel of the Mission was below, the secret exit to the hills which the early Fathers built as a last resource in case of defeat by savage tribes. When they reached the bottom of the steps the tallow dip illuminated but a narrow circle; Estenega could form no idea of the workmanship of the tunnel, except that it was not more than six feet and a few inches high, for his hat brushed the top, and that the floor and sides appeared to be of pressed clay. There was ventilation somewhere, but no light. They walked a mile or more, and then Estenega had a sense of stepping into a wider and higher excavation.

"We are no longer in the tunnel," said the priest. He lifted the lantern and swung it above his head. Estenega saw that they were in a circular room, hollowed probably out of the heart of a hill. He also saw something else.

"What is that?" he exclaimed, sharply.

The priest handed him the lantern. "Look for yourself," he said.

Estenega took the lantern, and, holding it just above his head and close to the walls, slowly traversed the room. It was belted with three strata of crystal-like quartz, sown thick with glittering yellow specks and chunks. The strata were about three feet wide, each.

"There is a fortune here," he said. He felt none of the greed of gold, merely a recognition of its power.

"Yes, señor; enough to pay the debt of a nation."

"Where are we? Under what hill? I am sorry I had not a compass with me. It was impossible to make any accurate guess of direction in that slanting tunnel. Where is the outlet?"

The priest made no reply.

Estenega turned to him peremptorily. "Answer me. How can I find this place from without?"

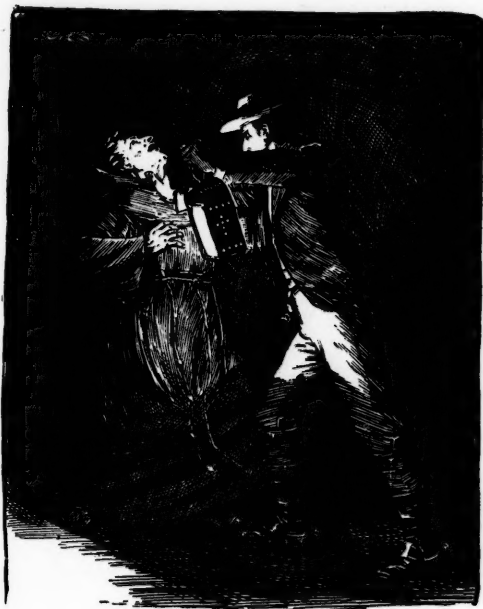
"You never will find it from without. When the danger from Indians was over, a pious Father closed the opening. This gold is not for you. You could not find even the trap-door by yourself."

"Then why have you brought me here?"

"To tantalize you. To punish you for your insult to the Church through me. Kill me now, if you wish. Better death than hell."

Estenega made a rapid circuit of the room. There was no mode of egress other than that by which they had entered, and no sign of any previously existing. He sprang upon the priest and shook him until the worn stumps rattled in their gums. "You dog!" he said, "to balk me with your ignorant superstition! Take me out of this place by its other entrance at once, that I may remain on the hill until morning. I would not trust your word. You shall tell me, if I have to torture you."

The priest made a sudden spring and closed with Estenega, hugging him like a bear. The lantern fell and went out. The two men stumbled blindly in the blackness, striking the walls, wrestling desperately, the priest using his teeth



SHOOK HIM UNTIL THE WORN STUMPS RATTLED IN THEIR GUMS.

and panting like a beast. But he was no match for the virility and science of his young opponent. Estenega threw him in a moment and bound him with the rope. Then he found the lantern and lit the candle again. He returned to the priest and stood over him. The latter was conquered physically, but the dogged light of bigotry still burned in his eyes, although Estenega's were not agreeable to face.

Estenega was furious. He had twisted Santa Ana, one of the most subtle and self-seeking men of his time, around his finger as if he had been a yard of ribbon; Alvarado, the wisest man ever born in the Californias, was swayed by his judgment; yet all the arts of which his intellect was master fell blunt and useless before this clay-brained priest. He had more respect for the dogs in his kennels, but unless he resorted to extreme measures the creature would defeat him through sheer brute ignorance. Estenega was not a man to stop in sight of victory, or to give his sword to an enemy he despised.

"You are at my mercy. You realize that now, I suppose. Will you show me the other way out?"

The priest drew down his under lip like a snarling dog, revealing the discolored stumps. But he made no other reply.

Estenega lit a match, and, kneeling beside the priest, held it to his stubbled beard. As the flame licked the flesh the man uttered a yell like a kicked brute. Estenega sprang to his feet with an oath. "I can't do it!" he exclaimed, with bitter disgust. "I haven't the iron of cruelty in me. I am not fit to be a ruler of men." He untied the rope about the prisoner's feet. "Get up," he said, "and conduct me back as we came." The priest scrambled to his feet and hobbled down the long tunnel. They ascended the steps beneath the Mission and emerged into the room. Estenega turned swiftly to prevent the closing of the trap-door, but only in time to hear it shut with a spring and the priest kick rubbish above it.

He cut the rope which bound the other's hands. "Go," he said. "I have no further use for you. And if you report this, I need not explain to you that it will fare worse with you than it will with me."

The priest fled, and Estenega, hanging the lantern on a nail, pushed aside the rubbish with his feet, purposing to pace the room until dawn. In a few moments, however, he discovered that the despised hermit was not without his allies; ten thousand fleas, the pest of the country, assaulted every portion of his body they could reach. They swarmed down the legs of his riding-boots, up his trousers, up his sleeves, down his neck. "There is no such thing in life as tragedy," he thought. He hung the lantern outside the door to mark the room, and paced the yard until morning. But there were dark hours yet before the dawn, and during one of them a figure, when his back was turned, crept to the lantern and hung it before an adjoining room. When light came,—and the fog came first,—all Estenega's efforts to find the trap-door were unavailing, although the yard was littered with the rubbish he flung into it from the room. He suspected the trick, but there were ten rooms exactly alike, and although he cleared most of them he could discover no trace of the trap-door. He looked at the hills surrounding the Mission. They were many, and beyond there were others. He mounted his horse and rode around the buildings, listening carefully for hollow reverberation. The tunnel was too far below; he heard nothing.

He was defeated. For the first time in his life, he was without resource, overwhelmed by a force stronger than his own will; and his spirit was savage within him. He had no authority to dig the floors of the Mission, for the Mission and several acres about it were the property of the Church. The priest never would take him on that underground journey again, for he had learned the weak spot in his armor, nor had he fear of death. Unless accident favored him, or some one more fortunate, the golden heart of the San Rafael hill would pulse unrifled forever.

### XXX.

He turned his back upon the Mission and rode toward his home, sixty miles in a howling November wind. At Bodega Bay he learned that Governor Rotscheff had passed there two days before with a party of

guests whom he had gone down to Sausalito to meet. Chonita awaited him in the North. A softer mood pressed through the sombreness of his spirit, and the candle of hope burned again. Gold must exist elsewhere in California, and he swore anew that it should yield itself to him. The last miles of his ride lay along the cliffs. Sometimes the steep hills covered with redwoods rose so abruptly from the trail that the undergrowth brushed him as he passed; on the other side but a few inches stood between himself and death amidst the surf pounding on the rocks a thousand feet below. The sea-gulls screamed about his head, the sea-lions barked with the hollow note of consumptives on the outlying rocks. On the horizon was a bank of fog, outlined with the crests and slopes and gulches of the mountains beside him. It sent an advance wrack scudding gracefully across the ocean to puff among the redwoods, capriciously clinging to some, ignoring others. Then came the vast white mountain rushing over the roaring ocean, up the cliffs and into the gloomy forests, blotting the lonely horseman from sight.

He arrived at his house—a big structure of logs—late in the night. His servants came out to meet him, and in a moment a fire leaped in the great fireplace in his library. He lived alone; his parents and brothers were dead and his sisters married; but the fire made the low long room, covered with bear-skins and lined with books, as cheerful as a bachelor could expect. He found a note from the Princess Hélène Rotscheff, the beautiful wife of the governor, asking him to spend the following week at Fort Ross; but he was so tired that even the image of Chonita was dim; the note barely caused a throb of anticipation. After supper he flung himself on a couch before the fire and slept until morning, then went to bed and slept until afternoon. By that time he was himself again. He sent a vaquero ahead with his evening clothes, and an hour or two later started for Fort Ross, spurring his horse with a lighter heart over the cliffs. His ranchos adjoined the Russian settlement, and the journey from his house to the military enclosure was not a long one. He soon rounded the point of a sloping hill and entered the spreading cove formed by the mountains receding in a semicircle above the cliffs, and in whose shelter lay Fort Ross. The fort was surrounded by a stockade of redwood beams, bastions in the shape of hexagonal towers at diagonal corners. Cannon, mounted on carriages, were at each of the four entrances, in the middle of the enclosure, and in the bastions. Sentries paced the ramparts with unremitting vigilance.

Within were the long low building occupied by the governor and officers, the barracks, and the Russian church, with its belfry and cupola. Beyond was the "town," a collection of huts accommodating about eight hundred Indians and Siberian convicts, the workingmen of the company. All the buildings were of redwood logs or planed boards, and made a very different picture from the white towns of the South. The curving mountains were sombrous with redwoods, the ocean growled unceasingly.

Estenega threw his bridle to a soldier and went directly to the house. A servant met him on the veranda and conducted him to his room; it was late, and every one else was dressing for dinner. He changed his

riding-clothes for the evening dress of modern civilization, and went at once to the drawing-room. Here all was luxury, nothing to suggest the privations of a new country. A thick red carpet covered the floor, red arras the walls: Mozart and Beethoven were on the grand piano. The furniture was rich and comfortable, the large carved table was covered with French novels and European periodicals.

The candles had not been brought in, but logs blazed in the open fireplace. As Estenega crossed the room, a woman, dressed in black, rose from a deep chair, and he recognized Chonita. He sprang forward impetuously and held out his arms, but she waved him back.

"No, no," she said, hurriedly. "I want to explain why I am here. I came for two reasons. First, I could refuse the Princess Hélène no longer; she goes so soon. And then—I wanted to see you once more before I leave the world."

"Before you do what?"

"I am not going into a convent; I cannot leave my father. I am going to retire to the most secluded of our ranchos, to see no more of the world or its people. I shall take my father with me. Reinaldo and Prudencia will remain at Casa Grande."

"Nonsense!" he exclaimed, impatiently. "Do you suppose I shall let you do anything of the sort? How little you know me, my love! But we will discuss that question later. We shall be alone only a few moments now. Tell me of yourself. How are you?"

"I will tell you that, also, at another time."

And at the moment a door opened, and the governor and his wife appeared and greeted Estenega with cordial hospitality. The governor was a fine-looking man, with courteous affable manners; the blonde harmonious loveliness of the princess was properly framed in a toilette of mignonette greens, fresh from Paris. A moment later Reinaldo and Prudencia appeared, the former as splendid a caballero as ever, although wearing the chastened air of matrimony, the latter pre-maternally consequential. Then came the officers and their wives, all brilliant in evening dress; and a moment later they went to the dining-room.

Estenega sat at the right of his hostess, and that trained daughter of the salon kept the table in a light ripple of conversation, sparkling, herself, without striking terror to the hearts of her guests. She and Estenega were old friends, and usually indulged in lively sallies, ending sometimes in a sharp war of words, for she was a very clever woman; but to-night he gave her absent attention: he watched Chonita furtively, and thought of little else.

Her eyes had darker shadows beneath them than those cast by her lashes; her face was pale and slightly hollowed. She had suffered, and not for her mother. "She shall suffer no more," he thought.

"We hunt bear to-night," he heard the governor say at length.

"I should like to go," said Chonita, quickly. "I should like to go out to-night."

Immediately there was a chorus from all the other women, excepting the Princess Hélène and Prudencia; they wanted to go too. Rotschegg, who would much rather have left them at home, consented with good grace, and Estenega's spirits rose at once. There was prospect of a

talk with Chonita that night, something he had not dared to hope for, and he suspected that she had promoted the opportunity.

The men remained in the dining-room after the ladies had withdrawn, and Estenega, restored to his normal condition, and in his natural element among these people of the world, expanded into the high spirits and convivial interest in masculine society which made him as popular with men as he was attractive, through the exercise of more subtle faculties, with women. Reinaldo watched him with jealous impatience; no one cared to listen to his eloquence when Estenega talked; and he had come to Fort Ross only for the purpose of having a conversation with his one-time enemy. As he listened to Estenega, shorn, for the time-being, of his air of dictator and watchful ambition, a man of the world taking an enthusiastic part in the hilarity of the hour, but never sacrificing his dignity by assuming the rôle of chief entertainer, there grew within him a dull sense of inferiority: he felt, rather than knew, that neither the city of Mexico nor gratified ambitions would give him that assured ease, that perfection of breeding, that calm sense of power, concealing so gracefully the relentless will and the infinite resource which made this most un-Californian of Californians seem to his Arcadian eyes a being of a higher star. And hatred blazed forth anew.

As the men rose, finally, to go to the drawing-room, he asked Estenega to remain for a moment. "Thou wilt keep thy promise soon, no?" he said when they were alone.

"What promise?"

"Thy promise to send me as diputado to the next Mexican Congress."

Estenega looked at him reflectively. He had little toleration for the man of inferior brain, and although he did not underrate his power for mischief he relied upon his own wit to circumvent him. He had disposed of this one by warning Santa Ana, and he concluded to be bothered by him no further. Besides, as a brother-in-law he would be insupportable except at the long range of mutual unamiability.

"I made you no promise," he said, deliberately; "and I shall make you none. I do not wish you in the city of Mexico."

Reinaldo's face grew livid. "Thou dardest to say that to me, and yet would marry my sister?"

"I would, and I shall."

"And yet thou wouldst not help her brother?"

"Her brother is less to me than any man with whom I have sat to-night. Build no hopes on that. You will stay at Santa Barbara and play the grand seigneur, which suits you very well, or become a prisoner in your own house." And he left the room.

### XXXI.

An hour later, at the rising of the moon, they started for the bear-hunt. Reinaldo was not of the party.

They rode over the mountain, through the forest, and down into a little farm in the valley. The Indians were waiting, and killed a bul-

lock at once, placing the carcass in a conspicuous place. Then all retired to the shade of the trees. In less than a half-hour a bear came prowling out of the forest and began upon the meal so considerably provided for him. When his attention was fully engaged, Rotscheff and the officers, mounted, dashed down upon him, swinging their lassos. The bear showed fight and stood his ground, but this was an occasion when the bear always got the worst of it. One lasso caught his neck, another his hind foot, and he was speedily strained and strangled to death. No sooner was he despatched than another appeared, then another, and the sport grew very exciting, absorbing the attention of the women as well as the energies of the men.

Estenega lifted Chonita from her horse. "Let us walk," he said. "They will not miss us. A few yards farther, and you will be on my territory. I want you there."

She made no protest, and they entered the forest. The moon shone down through the lofty redwoods that seemed to scrape its crystal; the monotone of the distant sea blended with the faint roar of the tree-tops. The vast gloomy aisles were unbroken by other sound.

He took her hand and held it a moment, then drew it through his arm. "Now tell me all," he said. "They will be occupied a long while. The night is ours."

"I have come here to tell you that I love you," she said. "Ah, can I make *you* tremble? It was impossible for me not to tell you this; I could not rest in my retreat without having the last word with you, without having you know me. And I want to tell you that I have suffered horribly; you may care to know that, for no one else in the world could have made me, no one else ever can. Only your fingers could twist in my heart-strings and tear my heart out of my body. I suffered first because I doubted you, then because I loved you, then the torture of jealousy and the pangs of parting, then those dreadful three months when I heard no word. I could not stay at Casa Grande; everything associated with you drove me wild. Oh, I have gone through all varieties! But the last was the worst, after I heard from you again, and all other causes were removed, and I knew that you were well and still loved me: the knowledge that I never could be anything to you,—and I could be so much! The torment of this knowledge was so bitter that there was but one refuge,—imagination. I shut my eyes to my little world and lived with you; and it seemed to me that I grew into absolute knowledge of you. Let me tell you what I divined. You may tell me that I am wrong, but I do not believe that you will. I think that in the little time we were together I absorbed you.

"It seemed to me that your soul reached always for something just above the attainable, restless in the moments which would satisfy another, fretted with a perverse desire for something different when an ardent wish was granted, steeped, under all wanton determined enjoyment of life, with the bitter knowing of life's sure impotence to satisfy. Could the dissatisfied darting mind loiter long enough to give a woman more than the promise of happiness?—but never mind that.

"With this knowledge of you my own restive demand for variety

left me: my nature concentrated into one desire,—to be all things to you. What I had felt vaguely before and stifled—the nothingness of life, the inevitableness of satiety—I repudiated utterly now that they were personified in you; I would not recognize the fact of their existence. I could make you happy. How could imagination shape such scenes, such perfection of union, of companionship, if reality were not? Imagination is the child of inherited and living impressions. I might exaggerate; but, even stripped of its halo, the substance must be sweeter and more fulfilling than anything else on this earth at least. And I knew that you loved me. Oh, I had *felt* that! And the variousness of your nature and desires, although they might madden me at times, would give an extraordinary zest to life. I was The Dooms woman no longer. I was a supplementary being who could meet you in every mood and complete it: who would so understand that I could be man and woman and friend to you. A delusion? But so long as I shall never know, let me believe. An extraordinary tumultuous desire that rose in me like a wave and shook me often at first, had, in those last sad weeks, less part in my musings. It seemed to me that that was the expression, the poignant essence, of love; but there was so much else! I do not understand that, however, and never shall. But I wanted to tell you all. I could not rest until you knew me as I am and as you had made me. And I will tell you this too," she cried, breaking suddenly. "I wanted you so! Oh, I needed you so! It was not I, only, who could give. And it is so terrible for a woman to stand alone!"

He made no reply for a moment. But he forgot every other interest and scheme and idea stored in his impatient brain. He was thrilled to his soul, and filled with the exultant sense that he was about to take to his heart the woman compounded for him out of his own elements.

"Speak to me," she said.

"My love, I have so much to say to you that it will take all the years we shall spend together to say it in."

"No, no! Do not speak of that. There I am firm. Although the misery of the past months were to be multiplied ten hundred times in the future, I would not marry you."

"It seems absurd to argue the matter, but tell me the reasons again, if you choose, and we will dispose of them once for all. Do not think for a moment, my darling, that I do not respect your reasons; but I respect them only because they are yours; in themselves they are not worthy of consideration."

"Ay, but they are. It has been an unwritten law for four generations that an Estenega and an Iturbi y Moncada should not marry; the enmity began, as you should know, when a member of each family was an officer in a detachment of troops sent to protect the Missions in their building. And my father—he told me lately—loved your father's sister for many years,—that was the reason he married so late in life,—and would not ask her because of her blood and of cruel wrongs her father had done his. Shall his daughter be weak where he was strong? You cast aside traditions as if they were the seeds of an apple; but remember that they are blood of my blood. And the vow I made,—do you for—

get that? And the words of it? The Church stands between us. I will tell you all: the priest has forbidden me to marry you; he forbade it every time I confessed, not only because of my vow, but because you had aroused in me a love so terrible that I almost took the life of another woman. Could I bring you back to the Church it might be different; but you rule others; no one could remould you. You see it is hopeless. It is no use to argue."

"I have no intention of arguing. Words are too good to waste on such an absurd proposition that because our fathers hated, we, who are independent and intelligent beings, should not marry when every drop of heart's blood demands its rights. As for your vow,—what is a vow? Hysterical egotism, nothing more. Were it the promise of a man to man, the subject would be worth discussing. But we will settle the matter in our own way." He took her suddenly in his arms and kissed her. She put her arms about him and clung to him, trembling, her lips pressed to his. In that supreme moment he felt not happiness, but a bitter desire to bear her out of the world into some higher sphere where the conditions of happiness might possibly exist. "On the highest pinnacle we reach," he thought,—not then, but after,—“we are granted the tormenting and chastening glimpse of what might be, had God, when he compounded his victims, been in a generous mood and completed them."

"You will resist no longer" he said, in a few moments.

"Ay, more surely than ever, now." Her voice was faint, but crossed by a note of terror. "In that moment I forgot my religion and my duty. And what is so sweet,—it cannot be right."

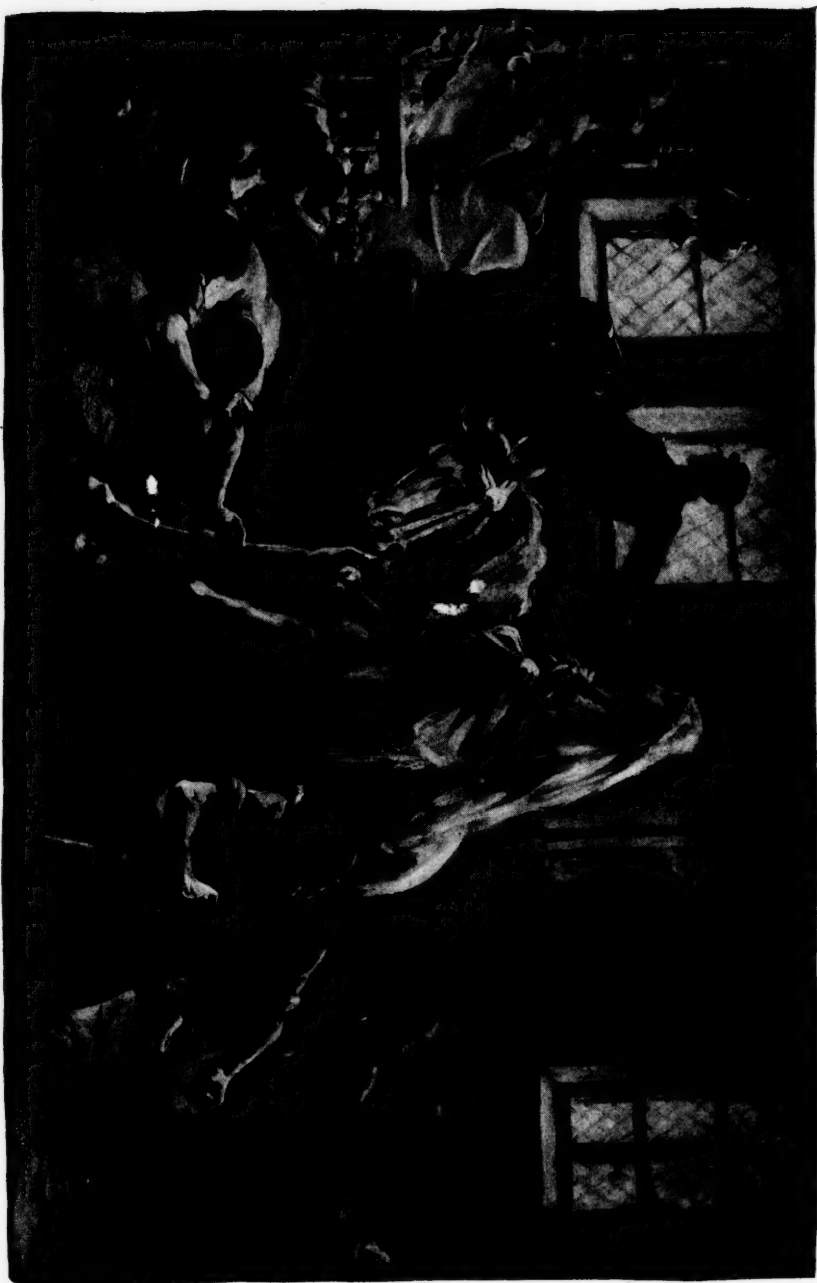
"Do you so despise your womanhood, the most perfect thing about you?"

"Oh, let us return! I wanted to kiss you once. I meant to do that. But I should not— Let us go! Oh, I love you so! I love you so!"

He drew her closer and kissed her until her head fell forward and her body grew heavy. "I shall think now, for both," he said, unsteadily, although there was no lack of decision in his voice. "You are mine. I claim you, and I shall run no further risk of losing you—"

Neither saw a man walking slowly up the trail. Suddenly the man gave a bound and ran toward them. It was Reinaldo.

"Ah, I have found thee," he cried. "Listen, Don Diego Estenega, lord of the North, American, and would-be dictator of the Californias. Two hours ago I despatched a vaquero with a circular letter to the priests of the Department of the Californias, warning them each and all to write at once to the Archbishop of Mexico protesting that the success of your ambitions would mean the downfall of the Catholic Church in California, and telling them your schemes. Thou art mighty, O Don Diego Estenega, but thou art powerless against the enmity of the Church. They are mightier than thou, and thou wilt never rule in California. Unhand my sister! Thou shalt not have her either. Thou shalt have nothing. Wilt thou unhand her?" he cried, enraged at Estenega's cold reception of his damnatory news. "Thou shouldst not have her if I tore thy heart from thy body."



"She has come to defend her church. Go!"

(The Doomsday woman.)



Estenega looked contemptuously across Chonita's shoulder, although his heart was lead within him. "The last resource of the mean and down-trodden is revenge," he said. "Go. To-morrow I shall horse-whip you in the court-yard of Fort Ross."

Reinaldo, hot with excitement and thirst for further vengeance, uttered a shriek of rage and sprang upon him. Estenega saw the gleam of a knife and flung Chonita aside, catching the driving arm, the fury of his heart in his muscles. Reinaldo had the soft muscles of the caballero, and panted and writhed in the iron grasp of the man who forgot that he grappled with the brother of a woman passionately loved, remembered only that he rejoiced to fight to the death the man who had ruined his life. Reinaldo tried to thrust the knife into his back; Estenega suddenly threw his weight on the arm that held it, nearly wrenching it from its socket, snatched the knife, and drove it to the heart of his enemy.

Then the hot blood in his body turned cold. He stood like a stone regarding Chonita, whose eyes, fixed upon him, were expanded with horror. Between them lay the dead body of her brother.

He turned with a groan and sat down on a fallen log, supporting his chin with his hand. His profile looked grim and worn and old. He stared unseeingly at the ground. Chonita stood, still looking at him. The last act of her brother's life had been to lay the foundation of her lover's ruin; his death had completed it: all the South would rise did the slayer of an Iturbi y Moncada seek to rule them. She felt vaguely sorry for Reinaldo; but death was peace; this was hell in living veins. The memory of the world beyond the forest grew indistinct. She recalled her first dream and turned in loathing from the bloodless selfishness of which it was the allegory. Superstition and tradition slipped into some inner pocket of her memory, there to rattle their dry bones together and fall to dust. She saw only the figure, relaxed for the first time, the profile of a man with his head on the block. She stepped across the body of her brother, and, kneeling beside Estenega, drew his head to her breast.

THE END.



*Mc. H. del Young*

#### CALIFORNIA JOURNALISM.

THE history of journalism in California only reaches back forty-six years, yet in that time the changes have been as startling and the progress as great as in a century of newspaper life in New York or Philadelphia. There are men to-day in California who saw the first newspaper struck off from the old-fashioned Mexican hand-press at Monterey only a few months after Zachary Taylor entered upon the campaign that ended in the surrender of the great Pacific Coast empire to this country. California was then a Mexican territory, with no prospect of yielding anything more valuable than hides and tallow, which had been the staples for over a hundred years. The mass of the people had no more desire for news than have the subjects of the King of Dahomey to-day. The Spanish Californian lived a quiet

comfortable life, unvexed by any events in the great world of which he had only the vaguest idea. He only learned of the Mexican war weeks after it was begun, and in the same way he knew not that the territory of Alta California had been surrendered to the hated Yankee until two months after the ratification of the treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo. In fact, events moved with as slow a step in this old Spanish California as in the land of Poco Tiempo, and to-morrow was the limbo into which most of the work and responsibility of the day was thrown.

With the discovery of gold and the rush of thousands of gold-hunters, all was changed as if by magic. To pastoral quiet succeeded eager strife for wealth; to self-contained contentment, an unrest that seems to be bred in the bone of the native; to utter lack of interest in all that the world was doing, an ardent desire for the freshest intelligence from all quarters of the globe. Fancy a Spanish-American paying five dollars for a copy of an Eastern newspaper, as the California gold-miner willingly did in the early days, or travelling for days over the roughest trails in order to learn the news at the nearest mining-camp. For twenty years the East was always referred to by Californians as "home." And this name gives a clue to the Californian's intense desire for all the news that could be secured from Maine to Texas. Add to this representation from every State and Territory in the Union the large number of foreigners who flocked here from Europe, South America, the Orient, the South Seas, and Australia, and one may get a faint conception of the cosmopolitan character of the patrons to whom the California editor was called upon to cater. That cosmopolitanism set its stamp on the early journalism of California; and it has continued to this day.

It is a curious fact that the men who started the first newspaper in California used the old type and press which had served for the issue of official orders by the Mexican governors of the territory at Monterey. Their ready adaptation of the cast-off apparatus of Mexican officials was an earnest of what the Argonauts would do when, three years later, they swarmed into the country and transformed it almost in a twelve-month. Colton and Semple were these pioneer editors who in 1846, when California was purely pastoral and no one dreamed of gold or the great changes that it was to bring, issued a singular-looking little paper, printed on thin foolscap used by the Mexicans for making cigarettes. Colton was bred a preacher and had some literary ability, while Semple was a genuine Kentucky backwoodsman of the Davy Crockett type. Semple was the master of a vocabulary that afterward amazed the delegates at the convention which framed the first State constitution, and his florid rhetoric was seen in the early issues of the paper, which was called *The Californian*. The paper appeared weekly, and, though neatly printed, it looked queer, as the type was made by a Spanish founder and included no letter W. The ingenious Americans were forced to make two vv's serve for the missing letter. By the same irony of circumstance that was seen in all early California history, this newspaper, printed with Spanish type on Spanish paper with Spanish ink, was used to advocate the new American régime and to favor the pretensions of the Bear Flag party.

Equally original with these two pioneer editors was the third man who engaged in California journalism. He was none other than Sam Brannan, a Mormon elder who brought a ship-load of the Latter-Day Saints from New York to California in 1846. Brannan shrewdly included a printing-press among his cargo, and in the first month of 1847 he began the publication of the *Yerba Buena California Star*, in the shabby little town which is now known as San Francisco. Brannan's worldly wisdom was seen in the fact that he made a secular newspaper of the *Star* from the outset, occasionally throwing a sop to his conscience by the issue of a religious supplement. Brannan was a shrewd publisher and made a good newspaper, so good that when the gold excitement came it absorbed the *Californian*. Its files contain the only complete printed record of the events of the early days of the gold rush. It existed until the beginning of 1849, when it was merged into the *Alta California*. Under this name it enjoyed for thirty years great prosperity. Brannan, the first California newspaper publisher to exhibit push and enterprise, became noted also as the first of the great millionaires of the Pacific Coast, but the heyday of his fortune lasted only a few years, and he died poor, neglected by men whom he started on the road to wealth.

Any one who looks over the files of the early California newspapers will be struck with the vigor and directness of the editorial writing of those days, as well as with the many signs of the extreme remoteness of California from the rest of the Union. The stormy days that led to the shooting of editor King and the formation of the big Vigilance Committee probably saw public opinion bring as great an influence upon newspapers as was ever witnessed in this country. The suppression of the San Francisco *Herald*, almost in a day, because it opposed the Vigilance Committee, was the most striking incident in early California journalism. It has never been paralleled in recent years, though the loss of prestige and influence of the old Sacramento *Union* when it was bought by the railway monopoly is a conspicuous proof of the fact that no amount of wealth at the back of a newspaper can compensate for lack of honesty and the want of positive convictions.

In looking over the last thirty years of California journalism, the feature that strikes one most forcibly is the originality in methods employed by the newspaper men, the greater part of whom were self-made. The majority of the men who have left their impress on California journalism learned what they knew in a printing-office; the hard practical school of the newspaper was their college; they had no leisure for broad culture, but the sweat of their brows acted as a mordant in fixing what they learned. They were far-seeing and filled with the spirit of enterprise which attempts everything and never knows failure. It is the greatest compliment to the men who founded and shaped the California journalism of to-day that, though out of all touch with the East, they actually anticipated many of the changes and improvements made in New York, Philadelphia, and Chicago during the last fifteen years. Before the overland railroad was known, and when the telegraph was not to be counted on for effective service over the Plains and

the Sierras, illustrations were used freely in my own paper in the daily issues, and a special feature was made of the Sunday paper, which had a distinctive head. The *Chronicle* was the first daily newspaper in the country to issue what has now become so universal,—a special Sunday number, of extra size, filled with letters, sketches, fiction, and miscellaneous reading matter. This has now become so common that it is difficult for one to realize the hard fight made in many cities to establish Sunday newspapers.

To give any adequate sketch of California journalism during the last thirty years would require far more space than is allowed me here. It must suffice to touch briefly on the most significant features. The completion of the overland roads marked the dividing line between the old and the new journalism on this coast. The railroad and the better telegraphic facilities ended for all time the isolation of California. She was now in touch with the East and with the world, and the very first to feel the quickening influence were the newspapers. The struggle for news became keener, and the advent of the *Chronicle*, a free lance in every sense of the word, led to extraordinary rivalry. Probably no large newspaper in this country sprang from so small a beginning as the *Chronicle*. At first it was distributed free in play-houses as a programme and sheet of theatrical gossip, but soon the demand for it justified its issue as a regular morning newspaper. For many weeks it was run off on an old hand-press, nearly all the labor of writing, printing, and distribution falling upon my brother and myself. When the paper began to grow our troubles increased, and for months we never knew one day what the next would bring forth. It was admirable training in business management, for there is no sharpener of the faculties like uncertainty in regard to the "walking of the ghost." Our rivals were rich and long established, but five years saw us drawing to the front, for nothing can check the growth of a newspaper which really has the cause of the common people at heart and which at the same time is determined to print all the news, without fear or favor.

California is a peculiar newspaper field, and it is difficult for the Eastern journalist to comprehend its singular features. In the first place, there is a greater demand for foreign and domestic telegraph news than in almost any other State in the Union. This is because of the large number of Europeans who have come to California, and also because the early settlers still refer to the East as home, and are still eager to get any news from the district where they spent their childhood and youth. The foreign element here is very large and influential, and it is not confined to the cities, as in many Eastern States. The growing of the vine, the olive, and the prune has attracted large numbers of Italians, French, and Portuguese to various districts of California, and the hope of securing a home in the pleasant colonies that have done so much to develop Southern California and the great San Joaquin valley has brought here people from every European country. Even the home-loving Hollander has come here and has settled in the heart of the San Joaquin, where the mercury runs above the hundred mark in summer and frost is almost unknown.

The colony at Pomona, near Los Angeles, was founded by English people, and it is distinctly British to-day. It sprang into temporary notoriety several years ago, owing to the trick that one of its residents played upon Sackville West, that led to his retirement as British minister at Washington. Nine-tenths of these foreigners settled throughout California are people of means and culture, who demand the news of the world, printed in good form, with intelligent comment, and who will be contented with nothing that is not complete and carefully prepared. Then come the pioneers and the families of pioneers, and all the host of Eastern people who have made their way to this coast and founded homes. They believe California is the best State in the Union; they return from visits to the East with a stronger love for the Golden State; but nevertheless the yearning for the old home is seldom extinguished, and they read with the keenest interest anything which concerns the place where they spent their early years. This makes imperative the spending of large sums every month for special despatches to supplement the report of the regular news associations. It would surprise any newspaper manager of Philadelphia or Boston or even Chicago to learn of the telegraph bills of the two large San Francisco dailies. No paper in the first two cities pays one-half so much, and it is doubtful whether any Chicago journal is under so heavy an expense for telegraphic news.

One thing which swells the telegraphic service is the great advantage gained by the difference of time between New York and San Francisco. With a leeway of three full hours, much may be accomplished in getting the news of the world and in printing good reports of big events that occur so late in the morning that it is impossible for Eastern journals to touch them except in extras. Thus, a New York correspondent of a San Francisco paper may go through the early editions of all the leading papers of the metropolis, cut out the most important special news that each prints, and file it for his own paper. If he cleans up his work by half-past three or four o'clock in the morning, all his despatches will reach San Francisco by two or half-past two, and will appear in the paper which goes to press at a quarter before three o'clock. Events that occur in England as late as nine o'clock in the morning may be cabled to New York and wired to San Francisco in time for publication in the regular morning edition. An instance of this occurred several years ago, when the rivalry between Oxford and Cambridge was unusually keen and there was heavy betting in this country. The race was wired promptly at nine o'clock, and a brief report of the result was received here before three o'clock and was published. This was a specimen of the girdle that the cable and the telegraph put around the earth.

Although the demand for full telegraphic news is a heavy drain on the pocket of the newspaper publisher of California, he is consoled by the fact that he has the best clientage in the country. In no other State will you find so many daily newspapers sent to remote parts of the State and adjacent Territories as in California. This is due mainly to the fact that large and important mining, lumbering, cattle-raising, and agricultural interests are in the hands of men who feel their exile from

the world and who find some recompense in keeping thoroughly abreast of all the news. Such men are not contented with any weekly digest of the news; nor, as a rule, are the dwellers in mining towns. All these people are liberal supporters of their own local papers, but they all want the big city newspaper, though it does take half a week for it to reach them. So one sees here on this coast the unique spectacle of thousands of subscribers to a daily San Francisco newspaper living in remote places in the Sierra and the Colorado desert, in Utah, Arizona, and Idaho, patiently waiting three or four days for the journal that gives them an epitome of one day's doings in the great world of which they only hear the faint echoes. It is unwise anywhere in the West to judge of a man by his dress or appearance, and it is particularly unwise in California. Many a rough prospector or sheep-herder in the Sierra is a man of as wide experience of life as Ulysses, and valuable suggestions are often received by the editor from men who have been dead to the world for a generation.

The California editor of to-day stands too near the foundation of journalism in his State to get what has been so aptly called the historical perspective. It is difficult to obtain the true proportions and values; but of one thing we may be certain,—the journalism of this State has grown out of the petty and provincial stage. We on this coast appreciate far better than the East our relations toward the general government. We have cast off many early prejudices. We are willing to bide our time, confident in the assurance that many things which have been attributed to race prejudice or pioneer feeling will be found to have sprung from far deeper and truer sources. California journalism of the next century will probably be marked by its old capacity for plain speech, hard common sense, and native Western humor. To lose these would be to lose the salt that savors it. But it will gain in breadth, in tolerance, and in judgment. In the past it has faithfully mirrored a unique life and a distinctive character, and in the future we may be sure it will not lose its fidelity in reflecting the salient features of California life.

*M. H. de Young.*

---

### THE SISTERS.

**A** HERALD was Spring,—a harbinger, in whose fair and tender dawn  
The bountiful year dropped vague, shy hints of the sweets life held in pawn.

But the world rejoiced when May-time fled, enrobed in the sunlit rain,  
And down the fields, like a royal queen, proud Midsummer stept again.

*Nelly Booth Simmons.*

## A FAMOUS PEBBLE BEACH.

"PESCADERO beach,—Pescadero pebbles,—Pescadero trout,—and you never have been to Pescadero, to that charming beach whose witchery none can withstand!"

"California's hundred million acres are not traversed in a day. But how can one reach this place of many attractions?"

"The journey is made by rail and stage. Take the oldest clothes you possess, and do not forget your bottles."

"Bottles!"

"Yes, bottles."

"What for?" with masculine brevity.

"What for?—to hold your pebbles, of course."

"The quaint little village of Pescadero," continued our informant, "lies fifty-three miles south from San Francisco, on the former site of the old Rodríguez Rancho, a small valley two miles distant from the ocean. The mountain-streams abound in trout, the woods in game. As to the wonderful pebble beach, 'seeing is believing:' its fascination is indescribable. It is the only pebble beach of note on the Pacific coast. Stones are washed in at other points along shore, but there is nothing to compare with the beauty and variety of the Pescadero pebbles." Which summary of facts, given by an old Californian, decided the matter of a speedy trip.



A TROUT-STREAM.

California is a land of surprise, of varied and capricious climate, where but a few hours' travel takes one from snow-drifts to budding orange-groves; a land where weeks of incessant rain are followed by cloudless summer warmth when gardens flash into fragrant bloom. On one of these bright mornings our route to Pescadero took us by rail south from San Francisco, through a hilly region giving at first but slight promise of the rich farming-country beyond. A twenty-mile ride brings in view the picturesque town of San Mateo, whose wooded slopes form the advance-guard of the broad fertile acres of Santa Clara Valley. Here the pebble-seeker leaves the train, to find in waiting a four-horse coach. After the usual bustle and delay, at ten A.M. the coach rolls off with a merry load of passengers and a heavy load of baggage. A long stretch of hills and valleys must be traversed ere the sun drops below the waters of the western horizon.

For a short distance the road, bordered with banks of brilliant-colored wild flowers, winds through the shady cañon of San Mateo Creek. Leaving the sheltered cañon and the warm valley-land, a sudden change of temperature is experienced on ascending the Sierra Morena spur of the Coast Ridge. Fog and a bleak wind sweep over

the rugged hills, shawls and overcoats prove decidedly comfortable, yet below to the eastward the fair valley of Santa Clara lies in cloudless sunshine. But such is California, ever charming in its variety of sunshine and shadow. Midway up the range a brief halt is made at a lonely roadside station. The wind blows drearily, the driver cracks his whip, and the horses climb on, leaving the lonely station to the winds and the mountain mist.

Up and down, through cañons of dewy green and fields of black loamy soil, past fertile nooks and grassy hill-sides rich with the odorous bloom of wild lilac and the yellow glow of Indian bean, steadily on for twelve miles. Yet a little farther, and the coast road is reached, and suddenly the ocean is before us, shining, calm, and boundless, beyond the ripples of Half-Moon Bay. Urged to their utmost speed, the horses swing through the sleepy streets of an old Spanish town. Dashing past the low adobe houses with a right merry clatter, "Schuyler's Hotel" is reached just as the gong sounds for dinner.

The town of Half-Moon Bay (aptly named from a crescent-shaped inlet near by) faces the ocean with a primitive air of repose. Winds may blow (and blow they do) and storms rage along the coast, the quiet settlement heeds them not.

After a good country dinner, at one P.M. the remaining twenty miles of the trip are begun. The air grows delightfully warmer with every step southward. For many miles the road follows the coast-line, affording an unbroken view to the right of level sweeps of sandy beach and spray-dashed rocks, and to the left of a thickly-wooded mountain-range. With many a jolt and sudden bump to remind one that good nature is a traveller's first requisite, we climb the hills or with creaking brake rush down the steep grades. The village of San Gregorio passed, the road turns slightly inland out of sight of the sea. Progress here is very slow, for the hills are steep and long; but the steepest and longest is finally passed.

"Pescadero!" cries an eagle-eyed passenger. Twenty minutes more, and the stage brings up with a sharp turn at the Swanton House, the principal hotel in the town.

Viewed from the summit of the road to the cliff, Pescadero appears like a splash of silver-white dropped in a deep bowl of green. The surrounding hills are the most softly rounded imaginable.

This is chiefly noticeable on the drive to the beach, where a succession of low hillocks roll eastward to the banks of Butano Creek, and thence on and up to join the forest-crowned heights of the Santa Cruz Mountains.



NEAR SAN GREGORIO.

Pescadero was first settled by Spaniards, joined later by a few Sandwich Islanders. These dusky colonists pined for their lovely islands and soon wandered home, leaving the town to be occupied by a scattered American population. Everything about the place is trim and fresh, from rose-garden to grain-field and orchard, even to the public library, —which is kept locked! Forest, field, and stream offer sport in abundance, but the greatest attraction of Pescadero lies in its pebble beaches. Scattered along the shore within a radius of a couple of miles, their spell is Circean upon all who tread their shining sands. To go once is to go again and every day, to delve long and deep for ruby-red and opalescent gems.



To dwell at length on the fascination of pebble-picking would exceed the limit of this article. The witchery is quickly felt, but difficult to describe. Imagine, however, great banks of shining stones stretching for hundreds of feet along a wide, sloping, sunny shore. With every incoming wave the glittering mass receives new treasure. The wonderful diversity of color is simply bewildering. Then picture on this beach scattered groups and solitary figures busily digging in the hollows they have made in the pebble banks. Slow work, together with old hats, old dresses, and old clothes generally, marks the experienced searchers. Rapid work does not bring success. It is the slow, careful, patient search that is rewarded.

There are three large beaches and several small coves. Agate and

Carnelian Beach lie within walking distance of a wide central strand comprehensively termed "Pebble Beach." Carnelian Beach holds many smooth and beautifully polished stones, but does not afford equal scope for research with the main Pebble Beach, which is the favorite nucleus of resort.

Nearly all the varieties of quartz, chalcedony, and opal are found on the last-named shore, except the iridescent *precious* opal. Among the innumerable variety are seen the reddish brown jasper opal, and a clear green stone—quite rare—erroneously termed "emerald." What is here called topaz is probably a valuable yellow opal known as the *false* topaz. Chalcedony affords the beautiful red and pink carnelians that deepen in color with exposure to the sun, and also the moss agates found principally on Agate Beach. Onyx, sardonyx, and banded agates display their dark tones of gray, black, and dull red among the high lights of pearly moon-stones, sparkling water crystals, and the brilliant fiery lustre of chatoyant opals. Stones closely resembling smoky quartz—very beautiful in their clear deep tint—and others resembling rose quartz are sometimes found.



AN EXPERIENCED SEARCHER.

In addition to the gems mentioned there is an infinite number of unclassified pebbles of every color, tint, and shape. A curious and beautiful stone recently found on Pebble Beach was of a clear bright yellow, half an inch long, and shaped exactly like an acorn in the cup. Most of the stones are perfect in their natural state and well repay setting.

The deposit varies with the tide. Where to-day lies a glinting bank of stones, to-morrow shines a clear stretch of sand, swept by the waves bare as a polished floor. First one beach and then another absorbs the attention of young and old. How they dig with their wooden paddles! And what careless attitudes of abandon are assumed! Gray-headed bankers and brokers, staid matrons and dainty maids, alike yield to the charm of pebble-picking. Many a vow is made that another day shall find them at other sport, yet the morrow finds all again by the sea, eager and joyous as ever.

A first day on the beach is amusing, though not always profitable.

"Ten thousand pebbles to one precious stone," grumbles a tired individual whose unfortunate sunburnt nose glows red as the brightest carnelian.

"A magnificent beach!" asserts the happy finder of a shining

topaz, which, true to its magic virtue, "maketh the heart of its owner light."

And so the luck varies; but the really magnificent collection of stones in the Swanton House cabinet would convince the most obdurate sceptic that treasures have been and are yet to be found. It is true, that the hotel collection represents the patient search of many years, yet experience proves that even a few days' diligence will be abundantly rewarded.



IN THE REDWOOD FOREST.

Although shells are not so abundant on the Pescadero beaches as lower down the coast, there are several interesting species scattered along the shore. The most valuable mollusk, commercially, is the rainbow-hued abalone, found clinging to the rocks at low tide. One of the daintiest shells is the mossy chiton, often called the "sea-cradle." It is about two inches long, set outside with dark, hairy, overlapping plates in strong contrast to an interior surface of delicately-tinted pale sea-green. Sensitive sea-anemones, purple sea-urchins, star-fish, and trailing moss, float in the shadowed pools among the rocks on Agate Beach, and when pebbles and shells dazzle in vain, prosaic mortals may successfully pry off mussels from the slippery rocks.

Bewitching as it all is, one must confess that the fresh sea-breeze makes the call to lunch a decidedly welcome sound. A fire of drift-wood glows under the lee of the cliff; steaming coffee sends forth a delicious aroma, and never have sandwiches been so appetizing.

Wagons run daily to and from Pebble Beach. But to the lover of nature a walk over the breezy uplands is far more delightful than to follow any beaten road, excellent though it be. Thousands of wild flowers bloom in these highland pastures, where feathery Solomon's seal, starry pink and yellow phlox, larkspur and pimpernel, mingle with the golden red of the "painted cup" and myriad blossoms of the luscious wild strawberry. Coming from the pasture-land to the edge of the hill facing Pescadero east-

ward, one overlooks the waters of the winding Butano; among the rushes tall herons stand immovable. Southward sweeps the white line of the coast road, to the north are meadows and mountains, and westward the ocean beats eternally against the unyielding cliffs. The stillness is broken only by the distant booming of the surf.

Redwood forests cover the mountains east of Pescadero. A pleasant return trip is made by stage over these mountains to Redwood City, the objective point for San Francisco. From early morning until afternoon the road passes through dense groves and forests of sequoia (redwood) one and two hundred feet in height, and past the most enticing trout-streams that ever tantalized a rodless angler. From the summit of the mountains a last glimpse is obtained of the ocean.

Dusty but content one leaves the stage at Redwood City, to await the train.

Pescadero fades into the past; pebbles and shells and all the wonders of the sea drift into a delightful memory of the beach on the Pacific.

*Helen F. Lowe.*

---

### TO THE COLORADO DESERT.

THOU brown, bare-breasted, voiceless mystery,  
Hot Sphinx of nature, cactus-crowned, what hast thou done?  
Unclothed and mute as when the groans of chaos turned  
Thy naked burning bosom to the sun.  
The mountain silences have speech, the rivers sing,  
Thou answerest never unto anything.  
Pink-throated lizards pant in thy slim shade;  
The hornéd toad runs, rustling in the heat;  
The shadowy gray coyote, born afraid,  
Steals to some brackish spring, and laps, and prowls  
Away, and howls and howls and howls and howls,  
Until the solitude is shaken with an added loneliness.  
Thy sharp mescal shoots up a giant stalk,  
Its century of yearning, to the sunburnt skies,  
And drips rare honey from the lips  
Of yellow waxen flowers, and dies.  
Some lengthwise sun-dried shapes with feet and hands.  
And thirsty mouths pressed on the sweltering sands,  
Mark here and there a gruesome graveless spot  
Where some one drank thy scorching hotness, and is not.  
God must have made thee in His anger, and forgot.

*Madge Morris.*

## THE HAND OF TIME.

Time goes, you say? Ah, no!

Alas, Time stays, we go.

AUSTIN DOBSON.

IT was Dr. Ludwig's office hour. "Alles für Gott, Schönheit und Ruh'," he sang in a low voice, between the going and coming of his patients. He was still young, he was still free, a good part of his life was still before him, and a bad part of it far behind. At twenty-five, in bitter resentment, he had fled to San Francisco, but of that suffice it to say that he had been successful beyond any hope. It is the cause of his resentment that, for the moment, concerns us most.

For some time previous to his twenty-fifth year, Gustav Ludwig had dwelt in the town of Burlington, and there dwelt, too, Beatrice Barrett. Beatrice, at twenty, had acquired with what seemed uncommon ease the position of belle. She had stepped into it as though she had been born to it. And who shall say she was not? At least her smile was born with her, and there were certain swains who would have sworn that it would die with her. It spoke first in her eyes like a glint of sunshine, and then through her open, rosy lips bubbled, naturally as water from a fountain's head, the healthiest, merriest gurgle. It was a laugh to mock him whose heart was heavy, but in those days Dr. Ludwig's heart was as light as his learning.

For six months or a year, then,—doubtless he who had reason remembers better the exact amount of time,—he basked in the sunshine of her smile. But who is ever temperate when the bait tempts? He made a bold grab for possession, and his repulse created a pain so keen that it had retained its edge through years, as much—we on the outside discover these things easily—as much on account of his large share of sensitiveness and pride as because of the depth and sincerity of his love. After his dismissal it seemed to him, in the folly of his youth, that the whole town was laughing at the audacity of his proposal. Wretched, with failure dogging his heels, he fled to San Francisco, where in the course of time news had reached him of Beatrice's marriage with a man named Martin, a wealthy miner.

But this had all happened fifteen years back, and, as I have said, the doctor had been successful. Let me add that he was accounted happy. His practice was a large one, depending, it was averred, much more upon a solid reputation acquired through many years of varied experience and faithful study than upon any great popularity. As though to revenge himself for having been spurned in the past, he used his success as a pedestal from which to look down upon all the rest of the world. Whether he cured or killed, it was plain that he expected, for the mere trial of his skill, your grateful thanks as well as your plentiful gold. I write plentiful with forethought, since his prices were quite in proportion to the largeness of his fame and the weight of responsibility which he sometimes felt pressing upon his

shoulders in too great constancy. Here let me say that the doctor was above all conscientious. Because he felt that it was impossible for him to compass all the needs of his patients, he had in these latter years taken into his service as assistant an American physician, young Dr. Dexter. He attended to many of Dr. Ludwig's less serious cases with fast accumulating popularity. Where the older man commanded and awed, the younger won with gentle persuasion and cordial manner. Women and children adored him: I use their own vernacular.

It was Dr. Ludwig's office hour. The average number of patients filed in and out of the door-way. In one corner of the room sat Dr. Dexter, making out bills and scratching notes of the cases as they came and went.

At a certain moment, just as the doctor paused in his humming—which, you will observe, gave him in the midst of sickness and distress a certain nonchalance—to make some observations, Sam, his office boy, entered with a card.

The doctor glanced at it slowly. Upon it he read—"Mrs. Richard Martin."

"She says you know her," said Sam.

"I know her?"

"Yes, sir."

He motioned the boy away, while a visible frown gathered between his brows. With his eyes still upon the card, he leaped, powerless in



HIS EYES STILL UPON THE CARD.

the grasp of his memories, in one great bound back over countless days that had lagged dully in their flight. In a single moment he seemed to arrest them there in his hand, while once more he was buoyant with

wild hopes, once more tortured with mighty indignation, suffering in his love, knowing the pity of it! He had had only one instinct then, he had only one now.

Harry Dexter's pen stopped its scratching. The doctor looked up and caught his eye. There was a surprised—he fancied an amused—glimmer in it. If the young man knew no more, he seemed at least to appreciate the fact that the card of a female had overturned his companion's usual composure.

The doctor stood a moment longer, unmistakably moved, then suddenly he crossed the room.

"See this lady," he said, shortly, throwing her card upon the table, "and tell her I have gone. I am needed elsewhere."

"But——" began young Dexter, as the doctor strode to the door.

"There is no but. Speak to her, and to any others that may be there. You will not see me again until to-morrow." And he disappeared.

Harry Dexter stood a moment looking after him, then moving to the table he turned over the card lying upon it. A second after he had opened the office door, and Mrs. Martin stood before him with outstretched hands.

"You here, Beatrice!" he cried.

"Yes. I found it was my old friend Dr. Ludwig you were with, and I came right up for news of you. I only arrived an hour ago, and I knew this was the surest place to find you. The poor old doctor, —I really came to see him too. We were good friends once, very good friends."

\* \* \* \* \*

As he went down the street, Dr. Ludwig talked to himself in German: even after his long sojourn in America he always thought in German.

"Why have I never married?" he asked. "Why? There are plenty of girls that I find more charming than she."

He knew in his heart that he lied as he said this, but nevertheless he repeated it again.

"Plenty of them, plenty. Then why have I remained faithful to my youthful love? For me to be a bachelor still is to let her think I would have no other," he paused a moment, and hissed through his teeth, "nor any other, me."

With the thought he felt Beatrice's beautiful eyes once more upon him. Their mildly compassionate look stung the sensitive edges of his pride. He stood still on the sidewalk, and named off the families of his acquaintances on the tips of his fingers.

"To proclaim my independence there is but one way!" he cried almost aloud, and with firm step he started off again in the direction of a certain Mrs. Schussler's house.

It was to their poverty that the Schusslers owed their acquaintance with Dr. Ludwig. In keeping with his character, it was one of his principles to visit socially only where he knew himself to be equal, or, better still, superior, to his hosts.

Shortly after his establishment in San Francisco, he had found that

brains were but a small recommendation to public favor,—that gold alone equalized or divided the populace; and he, having none of the latter, sought his level among some poor German families, as hard-pressed for a livelihood as himself.

One of these families, the Schusslers, had an invalid daughter, and thus the doctor in his visits to their house combined scientific experiment with social pleasure. The manner of his treatment there was quite to his fancy; he was permitted to patronize the entire family, and their circle of humble friends, at his will. They hung upon his sentences in eager enthusiasm. "The Herr Doctor has said it," was constantly whispered from one to the other, and according to the words of his mouth they approved or disapproved.

During his early acquaintance with the family, Amelia Schussler was still but a child. She had now grown to be a pretty, timid young lady. When the doctor spoke to her, her answer was invariably accompanied with a droop of her white eyelids and a flutter of rosy color to her cheeks.

Mrs. Schussler was a model housekeeper, but in spite of her duties, in spite of her numerous ascending and descending steps, she had her thoughts and her plans and her ambitions like any other of us.

Amelia was the pride of her mother's heart: to her she seemed a flower of rare beauty and quality. In her imaginative eye she had long since seen her seated in a home of comfort and luxury. As the doctor's fame and money grew he became the hero of her story.

Many and many a time while preparing her pickles or jellies she paused and seized a moment's recreation and pleasure in imagining her reception of the doctor's proposal for Amelia's hand. He should have her. Ah, yes, Amelia would be the Herr Doctor's wife! And her pickles and jams were the better for the picture.

On the afternoon of the doctor's unprecedented departure from his office, it chanced that Mrs. Schussler, leaving Bertha, her invalid daughter, and the small maid-of-all-work to keep house, had started, accompanied by Amelia, upon a round of visits.

The doctor walked with a determined step up the small, narrow street leading to the small, narrow house belonging to the Schusslers.

He rang the bell violently. He looked down upon the frowzy maid with lowering brows, as she stood before the open door. It was plain that his temper was not of the best. The servant evidently realized this, for her manner was more than ordinarily timid as she drew back into the narrow darkness of the hall and with stumbling fingers unlocked the parlor door.

The doctor was familiar with the peculiarities of the methods of the house, with the dungeon-like darkness of the parlor until the advent of some visitor caused the opening of the shutters and the admission of a ray of light. To-day, while the maid left him alone for a moment, his eyes noted, with unusual discernment, the dull faded green of the furniture, the huge flower pattern of the carpet, the wax flowers under a spotless glass globe, the stiff circular arrangement of the chairs, the closed square piano, the family portraits and cheap prints of historical episodes.

"If the Gnädiger Herr Doctor would be pleased to walk up," said the small maid, almost inaudibly.

The doctor followed the direction of the balusters with his hand, and so reached a small open door. As he approached the invalid girl upon the sofa, he asked, abruptly, "Where is your mother?"

"Ach, mamma is not at home. She was obliged to go out. If she had known the Herr Doctor was coming! She went to——"

"Never mind where she went; if she is out, it makes no difference where she is. I will see Amelia instead."

"Ach, Amelia is also not here! She went with mamma——"

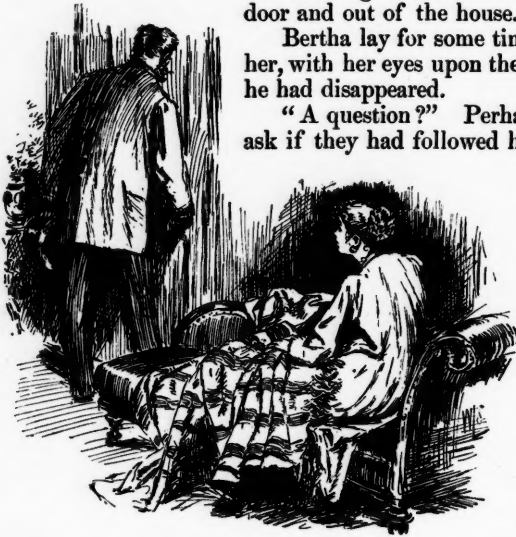
The doctor interrupted her again:

"Never mind where she is. I have no desire to know. I merely wished to ask them both a question, but it will do as well to-morrow or this evening." And the doctor strode to the door and out of the house.

Bertha lay for some time just as he had left her, with her eyes upon the door through which he had disappeared.

"A question?" Perhaps he was going to ask if they had followed his directions exactly,

—but no, he knew they had; perhaps he was going to recommend a drive. Once before he had done so, and then he had even sent his own carriage. Perhaps he thought she was better, perhaps he thought she was worse. And she fell to wondering which it might be, until presently her



THE DOCTOR STRODE TO THE DOOR.

mother and sister returned, flushed from their walk and full of the excitement of their visits.

Directly Bertha heard them, she called out,—

"The Herr Doctor has been here?"

"Ach, the Herr Doctor," cried the mother, distress in her tones.

"Wie schrecklich! wie schrecklich!"

She appeared panting in her daughter's door-way.

"And what did he say?"

"He asked for you."

"And I was out! Ach! ach!" she murmured, shaking her head.

"Then he asked for Amelia——"

"Amelia, Amelia, do you hear? The Herr Doctor, he asked for you!"

Amelia hung her head.  
 "And I was out!" she murmured.  
 "And did you ask him to stay,—to stay to dinner?"  
 "I did, mamma, but he couldn't."  
 "Ach, if Amelia had only been here!" and once more the mother looked at her daughter's drooping head.  
 "And, mamma," said Bertha, "he wanted to ask you a question."  
 "A question? Ach Gott!" cried the mother, looking from her



"A QUESTION? ACH GOTT!"

daughter on the sofa to her daughter in the door-way. "And when you said I was out?"

"He asked for Amelia."

"Amelia, do you hear? The Herr Doctor, he asked for you to ask you a question. Mein Gott, mein Gott, my child!" and the mother looked at her with beaming pride.

Suddenly to Bertha lying there flashed the mother's thought. How foolish she had been! What else should the Herr Doctor want to ask both mother and daughter?

\* \* \* \* \*

The doctor did not go back to the Schusslers' that evening, although Amelia and her mother spent the hours hovering between the chilly parlor, where a single gas-jet burned dimly, and the close, smoky air of the basement dining-room, which after meals served the family as a general sitting-room. Instead he sat nursing his liberty and his reminiscences; though, to be sure, he would have vowed that all en-

couragement of the latter was quite without his will. Be that as it may, his thoughts ran in a thousand channels, tossed by success, then failure, according to the measure of incident, to the days he had passed with Beatrice Barrett.

The following morning, as he went to his office, he was conscious above all of his liberty—plainly enough because he had been so near to losing it. Courageous like the mouse of the proverb when the cat is away, he had decided to hold on to it a little longer. He had convinced himself that at any moment he might have Amelia's timid permission to strengthen his dignity with the possession of a wife, and he fancied that from this consciousness he might borrow at least an outward show of indifference. But above all he counted upon Mrs. Martin's good taste not to seek him again.

Although the doctor was not late at his office, there were already some patients awaiting him. Harry Dexter entered promptly just as he was removing his coat.

The young man cast a quick glance about the office, and then seated himself to the adjustment of some papers, while the doctor asked a few direct questions about cases more or less important.

Suddenly Dexter turned half around in his chair.

"Oh, by the way," he said, "Mrs. Martin left her regards, and she was so sorry not to see you."

"Ah," said the doctor. "You told her I was called away?"

"Yes."

"Could you do anything for her?"

"Oh, she did not require any professional service. She called to——" he hesitated: the doctor looked up, "just to see you. It seems——"

"Ah, yes, I remember her. Some years ago I knew her." He paused a moment. "She is here on a visit?"

"Yes——" the young man hesitated again. "She—she may settle here later."

"Ah, indeed," murmured the doctor, somewhat surprised.

"By the way," resumed Dexter, "I must explain that we are old friends too. We met three years ago at Santa Barbara. But she will tell you about that herself. She will be here again this morning to see you: indeed, she is probably waiting now," he dropped, glancing towards the reception-room. "She leaves this afternoon for the south."

The doctor answered nothing. He was silent because he felt that he was as completely unnerved at the thought of seeing her as he had been the day before. Oh, charms such as hers were unending! He had discovered them in the years back even in her limitations, even in her very faults. And this time it was impossible to avoid her; he could not rush from his office again at the mere mention of her name.

Like a lightning-flash came a sudden scorching thought. The older man glanced quickly, timidly, at the younger. His face was imperturbable. None the less the doctor read there as his scarred feelings dictated. They were old friends: then she had told him everything. Was it not like her, was it not like any woman, to boast that a man of his position had once been her suppliant, rejected lover?

Then he would show them that at least he was no longer a faithful one! He would furnish invincible proof— At last, and alas, the relinquishment of his liberty must be the inevitable touchstone!

He chuckled dryly, and, touching his bell twice, summoned his office-boy.

"Take this note at once to Mission Street," he said, writing rapidly, "and give it either to Mrs. Schussler or to Miss Amelia."

After the boy had disappeared, the doctor turned slowly to young Dexter, and with schooled determination returned the conversation to Mrs. Martin.

"Mr. Martin, I presume, is with his wife?" he said.

The young fellow arose from his seat, and, with flushing face, began,—

"Ah, didn't you know Mrs. Martin is a widow, and——"

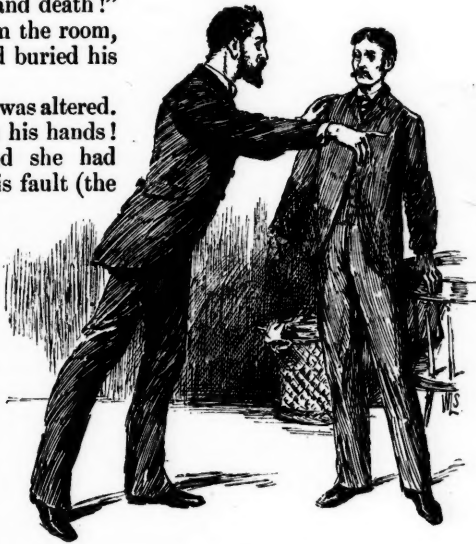
But the doctor's expression startled him. He too had arisen, and stood now facing him. He grasped him by the arm.

"Follow Sam!" he cried. "Take a cab, stop him, bring me back that note, only bring it back. It is a matter of life and death!" And, thrusting him from the room, he sank into a chair and buried his face in his hands.

The whole situation was altered. At last the game was in his hands! She was a widow, and she had sought him! It was his fault (the light was clearer or dimmer now?) that he had not won her ten years ago. He had left her, too proud to persist, at the instant of her refusal—is it not proverbial that a woman never knows her own mind? Instead of staying on and laying siege, he had fled, and now he had surrendered her again. His whole soul

was stirred with a revival of that feeling which had been sleeping for fifteen years, aroused once more with the liberty to pay court— The liberty? Alas, no, only the desire. He was writhing in the agony of his thralldom. What a position! He was a man of honor. At any moment he might be bound to the other, a pretty, innocent girl. And there was no doubt about her answer. She would look down, she would look up, she would blush— Ah, for the truth of the old adage that a woman never knows her own mind!

He jumped excitedly to his feet. The perspiration stood upon him



"FOLLOW SAM!"

in great beads. Beatrice was doubtless in the reception-room now, as Dexter had said. An overwhelming desire to see her once again had taken possession of him. Blinded by the old glamour, like a horse bewildered before the light, he longed to plunge into its danger.

With agitated fingers he touched a small button in the wall. The door sprang open, and thus announced to those waiting that he was pleased to have one of them enter. Chaining himself to a conscientious attention, he prescribed for one, then for another. With beating pulses he touched the button for the third time. A woman entered. He looked up, and recognition lighted his eyes. It was she. He devoured her with his glance while he fought for self-control.

The lady held out her hand.

"You have kept me waiting so long," she said.

As the doctor took it he found himself suddenly surprisingly calm. It might easily have been the calmness of despair.

"It is my rule, in turn, you know—in turn."

She gave him a quick glance.

"Ah, you have not yet forgiven me."

He grew calmer still. "Mrs. Martin on a card after ten years might very reasonably not suggest Beatrice Barrett."

"The name Dr. Ludwig would always recall you, however, and no other."

The doctor laughed: they were changing places, it seemed. In the old days it had been he who had made the pretty speeches.

He motioned her courteously to a chair, and then turned his eyes upon her in a momentary pause. He saw in a glance that she was the self-same creature. It made him happy to look at her; her youth reflected his. The ten years of their separation had touched her, the most prejudiced observer would have been forced to acknowledge, but lightly. Where there had been before angles, time and health, for she was the picture of robust heartiness, had now created curves. All else, the shining chestnut color of her hair, the deep blue of her eyes, was the same. And yet—and yet—

With a sudden new anxiety the doctor courted a return of the agitation he had dreaded. He remembered the old sensations, since for



THE LADY HELD OUT HER HAND.

years he had been refreshing them ; he remembered the beauty of her smile, the melody of her voice. Now as they fell upon him in turn he began to analyze their charm ; from that, to wonder at his former infatuation ; then, in order to excuse himself, to prevent a charge of fickleness, he began to search for changes in her. It is the punishment we impose sooner or later on the victims of our prodigal fancy.

She smiled consciously under his review, and uttered the first thought in her mind.

"It is so good to be sitting opposite you once more," she said, with light coquetry : "it makes me seem a girl again, I mean to myself, in thought, in feeling. I am back again in Burlington—I am a girl of twenty."

Like a child, unconscious of the value of its words, she had slipped upon the truth ; in her play she plead for justice. For all the fifteen years of their separation she was twenty still, she was still Beatrice of the blue eyes and gurgling giggle. In truth at twenty she had attained the highest degree of her womanhood ; it had been high enough for him then, but now—— Was he to blame that in the fifteen years he had grown at least fifteen years older ?

"It is July," she went on. "Outside there is the smell of new-mown hay. Inside you and I are sitting." And a merry laugh broke upon her lips.

In return, the doctor did not, as he had a thousand times in mere memory of it, respond to the joyousness of its sound. There was the old familiar note—— Then it was his chords that were dumb, that were worn and weather-beaten ? Vainly he tried to strike an echo of the old admiration. Each new moment as she toyed with her charms only bore fresh testimony to his added years.

Oh, youthful love, offspring of the poet's "dear deceit," now that he felt it disappearing, he longed to grasp it still in blind grip. In his efforts he only opened his eyes the wider. As though to taunt him, impudent in the face of memory that knows how to gild with lavish brush, reality tossed a thousand forgotten faults before him.

With close scrutiny he marked her wind-tossed locks. He remembered, with a sadness worse than the sufferings of baffled pride, that there was once a time when these same stray locks had been to him dainty disorder, a time when he had quoted them more bewitching in their carelessness

than when Art  
Is too precise in every part.

He tried to cover his position, to be gay in the face of the cheat he had imposed upon himself.

"You are looking very well," he said.

She glanced at him, smiling softly.

"Ah, I am not here for my health, Gustav." She let fall the "Gustav" as naturally and as easily as in the old days. "I have a thousand questions to ask you, and a thousand things to tell. How have you been all these years since——since——"

It was she who was blushing.

"Since I left Burlington?" supplied the doctor. "I have been well, I have been happy," he answered, in his clearest, highest voice. "I am independent."

As he spoke these words he started from his chair. The desire to recover his letter was spurred with new cause: yet he was impotent. He had been fooled. His imagination feeding his memory with gifts to supply his larger demands had tricked him even to relinquishing his liberty. Ah, it had never seemed to him so sweet. What need was there now to strengthen his dignity? Indifference gives, after all, the largest measure of independence.

Indeed, to convince himself that his feeling had not also been the fabric of his imagination, it was now he who carried the conversation back to the old days at Burlington.

He referred to them almost brutally (how foolish they all seemed cleared of love's mystic dress!), plucking them out from the soft illusions which had surrounded them for well-nigh fifteen years. He bared them one after the other before her.

"Do you remember the brook to which we used to walk a mile on the sunny, dusty road for the pleasure of a bit of romantic shade? And when we got there, the one tree and the mud-puddle?"

The woman glanced furtively at him, and the color mounted to her cheeks, while the doctor threw back his head and laughed aloud.

"And have you been back since those days?" he asked.

"Yes," said Mrs. Martin, "only a week ago."

"So you made a journey there?" "Ach Gott!" he cried suddenly to himself, "am I going to have a confession of devotion?"

He decided hastily to select less dangerous ground. But the woman detained him there where he had led her, for a moment. In a soft voice she said,—

"Do you remember the little tree with the swing under it, where we used to sit moonlight nights, when——"

"The swing that made a creaking noise, and the big bare tree that dropped a spider or a worm with every rustle? And you have been back there?" The doctor ha-ha'd again.

She repeated his question with different inflection: "Have I been back there? Yes: I went at night, a moonlight night——"

It was there he had flung his love at her feet, there that he had suffered so miserably! She had wept there, perhaps, at the remnants of her recollection!

"It is of one of those nights I want to speak to you, Gustav. I may confess now that perhaps I was to blame——"

The doctor interrupted her quickly, lightly, but with fear in his heart: "That you could not love me. Indeed, my dear Mrs. Martin, I have long since seen the propriety of your decision. I did not then, perhaps, but now——" The doctor glanced uneasily towards the door.

"Ah," he said, in explanation, "I am watching for Dr. Dexter: he has gone on a most important errand."

"Did he tell you we were old friends?" she asked, suddenly.

"Yes," answered the doctor, and, glad to be once more on safer

soil, he hastened to keep her there. "Yes, Dexter is a nice fellow, a nice fellow,—a trifle young, but that is, after all, a fault that we have had and have remedied, you and I—and he, poor fellow, will do the same."

Mrs. Martin was blushing deeply.

"Ah, he is not so young," she answered, quickly. "We travelled together six months ago, and then I discovered he was older than he looked. He took care of me better than I knew how myself."

Mrs. Martin blushed deeper still.

"He took care of me, indeed, so well——"

But the doctor was no longer listening to her. He heard a step in the hall outside. Some one had touched the door-knob. He jumped from his seat just as his office-boy entered.

In his hand the boy held a note.

"The ladies were both out," said he, "so I brought you back the note."

Oh, the brilliant lad, the level-headed lad, the obedient lad! The doctor almost fell upon his neck; but Dexter just then approached



THE DOCTOR GRASPED THE SITUATION AT LAST IN A SINGLE GLANCE.

breathless, and instead he turned to him, and grasped both his hands in warm convulsive clutch.

"Ah, she has told you," cried the young man, looking from Beatrice where she stood blushing, to the doctor.

"No," she murmured, "I was just about——"

The doctor grasped the situation at last in a single glance.

"The chances of luck, the happy chances of luck!" he cried.

First upon one, then upon the other of them, he heaped the

warmest congratulations. However, Mrs. Martin smiled knowingly. It seemed to her, in view of the past, that the expression of his pleasure was overdone.

Emma B. Kaufman.

### LITANY OF THE SHRINES.

THE Angelus from rise to set of sun  
 Recalls us thrice unto our private prayers;  
 So may these missions memories recall—  
 With their soft names, now named one after one—  
 Recall the pious life which once was theirs;  
 Recall their rise, alas! recall their fall—  
 For all too soon their blessed work was done.

In the far south the sunny San Diego,  
 Carmelo, San Antonio, each their way go—  
 Dust unto dust, so crumbles the *adobe*.  
 Within one year sprang up San Luis Obispo,  
 And San Antonio, and San Gabriel:  
 After five years of struggle, San Francisco,  
 And San Juan Capistrano—it is well  
 To pause a little now and then if, so be,  
 Thou gainest strength; good works rush not pell-mell.  
 Santa Clara and San Buenaventura,  
 Santa Barbara and Purissima;  
 And darling Santa Cruz—sanctissima—  
 Next Soledad, and then a pause *secura*.

Six years to gather strength, when San José  
 And San Miguel and shortly San Fernando  
 Were born within a twelve-month; what can man do  
 Better than this? And then San Luis Rey  
 Closed a long interval of years eleven—  
 Friars and neophytes were going to heaven  
 At such a rate!—but the good work progressed:  
 San Juan Bautista closed a century blest.

Santa Inez and fair San Rafael  
 Lead to the final effort in Solano;—  
 'Twas thus its missions rose and thus they fell—  
 Perchance a solitary boy-soprano,  
 Last of his race, was left the tale to tell.

Ring, gentle Angelus! ring in my dream,  
 But wake me not, for I would rather seem  
 To live the life they lived who've slumbered long  
 Beneath their fallen altars, than to waken  
 And find their sanctuaries thus forsaken:  
 God grant their memory may survive in song!

Charles Warren Stoddard.



*Hubert H. Bancroft*

### CALIFORNIA ERAS.

**P****POLITICALLY** the history of California may be presented in two epochs, one under Latin domination, and the other under Anglo-Saxon; industrially, we have the ages of grass, and gold, and grain, the last rapidly merging into a reign of fruits and flowers, fit adornments of an earthly paradise.

The treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo ratified the act of robbery by which the United States came into possession of the vast area of Alta California and thence eastward as far as the present Nebraska and Colorado. Texas had been dismembered from the Mexican republic a short time before this, which fact seemed only to whet the appetite of the politicians of Polk's administration for more slave territory; so that claims, largely false, were trumped up, and our little sister was coerced

into taking fifteen millions for territory which would support the then existing populations of the two republics, and from which precious metals were afterward taken at a rate which would pay the price of purchase four times a year for twenty years. But we must not too closely scrutinize the ways of progress, or the common honesty of mankind, else civilization will not find standing-room.

When California thus suddenly became the property of the United States, affairs were in a somewhat mixed condition. Certain European powers had cast a covetous eye on the country, and were waiting some pretext by which they might plausibly seize it. What the Russians had in mind besides seals during their long occupation of Fort Ross prior to 1841, does not wholly appear, but it is certain they would not have abandoned their property and pretensions, to which the sale of Sutter was in fact equivalent, had they not been pointedly invited by the Mexican government to do so. While Sutter, the German Swiss, was ready to pose as a Frenchman or an American as best suited his purpose, and while the interior was well sprinkled with French-Canadian trappers, French navigators were calling at the principal ports, praising the country, and pointing out to their government methods for its easy acquisition. England, of course, had an eye to it, saying that Mexico could not long hold it, and she might as well have it as any one, though the Scotch traders of the Hudson's Bay Company from Vancouver had some time before this abandoned their post at Yerba Buena because it did not pay. In 1835 the United States proposed to Mexico the cession of Upper California, and from 1837 to 1839 there were rumors of purchase by England, but Mexico did not wish to sell. "The only doubt," says Sir George Simpson, writing of his visit there a little later, "is whether California is to fall to the British or to the Americans."

American schemes, however, were always most prolific, and their advocates most confident. Long before the Mexican war, which settled the matter, trappers and settlers from the opposite East were slowly percolating through the mountains; Wilkes was sent with a government fleet in 1841 to spy out the land, and was followed by Commodore Jones, bearing from his government more definite hints as to the attitude he was to assume. Fearing from the presence of French and English fleets in these waters that the prize might escape him, Jones took possession of Monterey, but, finding his act premature, he restored the capital to Micheltorena, the Mexican governor, after holding it for a day.

The so-called history of the conquest of California begins with the advent of Fremont and Gillespie in 1846, having little or nothing to do with the results of the Mexican war, though including, besides developments relative to change of flag, the earlier operations of American filibusters, constituting what is known as the Bear Flag revolt and the later interregnum of military rule under Colonel Mason, the beginning of American occupation. Fremont was sent out by the politicians as the forerunner of what was predetermined should be the outcome of an enforced quarrel with Mexico, and was followed by Gillespie with secret instructions from the government to the effect that

California must at once belong to the United States, and to act accordingly. The conduct of Fremont and the settlers in this emergency reflected no great credit on any of them, although they evidently desired to have it appear creditable. The issues were all to be settled elsewhere, and the Hispano-Californians were not disposed to quarrel over them, or to care greatly as to results. The best men among them were rather desirous of falling into the hands of a more progressive and intelligent government than that of their ancestors; but to the sprigs of the army and navy a conquest to be a conquest must be closed with blood, though they found but little they could draw from Mexican patriots in California. After passing up and down the land in warlike array, stirring up strife with the natives and quarrelling with Stockton, Kearny, and other United States officers present, Fremont retired to the East to undergo court-martial.

The Bear Flag revolt was a filibustering scheme wholly uncalled for, and productive of no good to any one. In June, 1846, the settlers of the Napa and Sacramento valleys, their minds and hearts filled with the manifest destiny of the great republic in these parts, with the support of Fremont's men, seized the town of Sonoma, captured several prominent Californians, and proclaimed the land independent, possibly to be later presented to their country as another lone star like Texas. These adventurers had been hospitably treated by the Californians, had nothing to fear from any quarter, and were daily expecting to hear of the settlement of difficulties between the two governments. For example: to one of these emigrants, named Yount, who applied to him for work, Vallejo said, "What can you do?" "Do? I can do anything," the Yankee replied. "I can shingle that house you are building." "Tzingle! what is tzingle?" asked Vallejo, who knew nothing of any kind of roof but tile. Yount explained, and secured the work, which he performed to the satisfaction and delight of the owner. "Now, what can I do for you?" Vallejo demanded. "I should like a little land, and the loan of a few cattle with which to get a little start," Yount replied. "Very well; over those hills yonder is the Napa Valley, and the most beautiful land in the world; make your selection; you can have four leagues." "That is more than I want," said Yount. "Well, then, take three leagues," Vallejo replied. "I do not want to assume the care and responsibility of so large a tract," persisted Yount. "One league is ample. "See here," said Vallejo, who was not accustomed to have his mandates questioned by a mechanic, "Mister What-is-your-Name, you can take two leagues of that land for your tzingling, and nothing less."

The Bear Flag force, numbering thirty-three men in greasy buckskin, after capturing some horses, determined, as before mentioned, to take possession of Sonoma, head-quarters of the northern military department of the Mexicans, under command of Colonel Vallejo. Breaking camp in Napa Valley, they crossed the intervening hills at midnight, and rapped at Vallejo's door at break of day, Sunday, the 14th of June. The inmates thus aroused from peaceful slumber to find the house surrounded by an uncouth crowd of armed men with whom they had no quarrel were no less puzzled than alarmed. "What do you want?"

demanded Vallejo, appearing at the door. "Your unconditional surrender," was the reply. "To whom and for what?" This was a somewhat difficult question to answer, as the insurgents had no definitely-formed organization and hardly knew themselves what they proposed doing. As they asserted that they were acting under Fremont, and as Vallejo had for some time favored the annexation of California to the United States, he submitted to arrest without opposition, whereupon he was conveyed to Sutter's fort and imprisoned, the revolutionists taking possession of all public property and whatever private property they fancied. A banner for the new republic, improvised and raised at Sonoma, was not the least conspicuous feature of this affair, of which tradition has made too much, and which ended, as it began, in smoke. The famous Bear flag consisted of the representation of a grizzly bear, though some maintain that it resembled more nearly a swine, painted on a piece of unbleached cotton cloth, less than one yard wide and two yards long, with a strip of red flannel stitched along the bottom, and in the upper left-hand corner, in red paint, an irregular five-pointed star. Under the two emblems was rudely lettered, in black ink, CALIFORNIA REPUBLIC. During the month following, Commodore Sloat took formal possession of California for the United States. A desultory warfare continued throughout the year, promoted chiefly by the wrangling of the rival government officers, Fremont, Kearny, and Stockton, whose departure in May, 1847, left the country tranquil.

The California years of 1848 and 1849 have each a marked individuality, differing from each other no less than from every other year before or since. The culmination in 1848 of three important events, each arising independently of the others, not only completely changed the aspect of affairs on the western coast of North America, but touched the mainsprings of commerce and society throughout the world. The war with Mexico had not ended when a line of steamships was established between New York and Oregon, *via* the Isthmus of Panama, touching at the principal way ports; nor had the discovery of rich placer gold deposits in the Sierra foot-hills been made when this line was established, nor was this discovery known when Mexico concluded the bargain of sale to the United States. The results of these momentous events were not greatly felt until 1849, when under their united influence sprang into existence a new order of humanity and new conditions of human affairs. Throughout the year 1848 gold was so easily gathered, and was so plentiful in the mines and at the trading-posts, as to be seemingly of little value. Miners left it in bags and open tin utensils in their cabins when they went out to work, and merchants would take it by the handful in exchange for their wares without the trouble of weighing. In the office of Sutter's fort, and in the hall of the commandant's house at Sonoma, stood bottles and pickle-jars full of the metal, the owners never giving a thought as to theft. The convicts from Sydney and the rascals from everywhere had not yet arrived, everybody knew everybody, and men were too honest to steal what they did not greatly covet. Besides, what right had any one to suppose that this state of things would not last forever, that the

lordly miner who opened his bag for the dram-seller to take a pinch for his drink would soon want bread, or that the autocrat Vallejo, who flung to the boy who held his horse a golden ounce, would have ere long scarcely a dollar he could call his own? Again, if mules could be loaded from these scatterings about the lower streams, might not ships be filled from the mountains of metal in the homes of gold away and above? In the minds of many the supply was inexhaustible, and it seemed folly to them not to buy all they desired before the purchasing power of the stuff should further diminish.

In 1849 the world at large, those who at first had paid but little attention to the earlier rumors of gold discoveries, awoke to a realization of the fact, and became wild in their hungry excitement. The strange features and phenomena attending the great rush, the overland journey, the voyage *via* Cape Horn and the Isthmus, belong as much to the history of this country as any narrative of political or industrial development. Five hundred ships at one time lay in the Bay of San Francisco, abandoned by officers and crews, who scarcely waited to anchor before being off for the diggings. Whatever was wanted brought fabulous prices, whereas goods not desired could not be sold at any price, no matter of what intrinsic value. One person was as good as another, and a little better.

"Here, you," said one accustomed to command in such emergencies, on stepping from the steamer, to a ragged fellow apparently hanging around for a job, "take this half-dollar and carry my valise to the hotel." "And here, you," returned the fellow, "take this dollar and carry it up yourself."

From every quarter came some of the best, and many of the worst, and a reign of rascality began, which, in the absence of civil government and a written code of laws, brought into being committees of vigilance, arbitrary proceedings, mobocracy, and popular tribunals. Also the cry was thus early raised that the mines were becoming exhausted, and it was time to return whence they came. None of these early adventurers thought of California as a home; it was no place to live in; they would gather a little gold and hasten away, and of the fifty thousand who came fully one-half returned the same year, and most of the remainder would have gone away had they possessed the means. It was a community of men, many of them reckless, swearing, swaggering fellows of every nationality, from every clime, and of every shade of color and conscience, yet young, strong, hopeful, intelligent, energetic, many of them as honorable and high-minded as ever were born. It was good stuff to make a new nation of, or to renovate and revivify an old one. It was a homeless, churchless community, everything that was worn or eaten, even bread-making material, being brought from abroad. Agriculture, in a land parched and cracked through the long rainless summer, was not to be thought of. As late as 1850 an astute representative, on the floor of the United States Senate, exclaimed, "Agriculture! I would not give six bits an acre for the best land in California for agricultural purposes."

Yet as time passed by many were forced into agriculture and manufactures, forced by non-success or poverty to remain in the country until

they began to like it, and to work themselves upward a little, get out their families, or marry and make homes. And when they began to realize the possibilities of the region into which as gold-seekers they had fallen, it was thenceforth cried abroad a paradise.

In all ages the selection of sites for cities has been largely accidental, and not the best situations have always been chosen. The commercial metropolis of California should have been on the opposite side and upper end of the bay, where the Sacramento River enters through the Straits of Carquinez, and where Port Costa, Vallejo, Martinez, and Benicia now stand. At this point unite all the requisites of good climate, deep water, and safe anchorage for sea-going vessels, grand configuration of ground and surroundings, and accessibility to the interior. Vallejo, Dr. Semple, Larkin, and others saw this, and said that there should be the city. Vallejo gave the ground on condition that the place should be called Francisca, after his wife. But Captain Folsom, army quartermaster, had some lots of land in the hamlet at Yerba Buena Cove, a convenient and sheltered spot midway between the Presidio and the Mission, and occupied by traders. These lots would be worthless if Francisca was allowed to become the chief town on the bay. So he won over the alcalde, collector of customs, and other influential and interested persons, and had the name of the place changed from Yerba Buena to San Francisco, which made all the difference in the world. For at that time, in distant parts, no one point on this great bay was known from another as a destination for ships, which cleared simply for San Francisco, the name by which this region had been known for centuries. So when captains of arriving vessels asked for the port of San Francisco, they were directed to the town on Yerba Buena Cove, though the Pacific Mail steamers, after landing their passengers at the cove, crossed the bay to the strait, where they had their anchorage, as a place in every way more desirable, and near where were later placed the navy-yard and arsenal. This change of name, and of apparent destiny, so disgusted the proprietors of the town of Francisca that they called the place thereafter Benicia, still after Mrs. Vallejo, whose name was Francisca Benicia.

Looking back to the California of 1848, we see in the hazy perspective a land in the delicious repose of a healthy sleeper just before awakening. Even the great gold discovery, and the coming of the huge steamships, and the transfer of the whole country to a neighboring power, did not greatly disturb the people. It was when another element entered that the inferno began. San Francisco, with two hundred buildings and eight hundred inhabitants, was governed by an alcalde. The opposite shore of the bay was cut up into large ranchos, which tracts had been granted by the Mexican government to Hispano-Californians. At the southern end of the bay was the pueblo of San José, and at the northern end Sonoma. Weber reigned at Stockton, and Sutter at Sacramento. Throughout the valley of California were scattered American settlers, claiming all the land they wanted, the choice spots on the Coast Range being mostly occupied by Spanish-speaking natives.

In 1849 came the great awakening, which transformed this lotus-land into a howling wilderness of civilization, without law or restriction,

moral, social, or statutory, the incomers, many of them, assuming the character of beasts more brutal than the wild animals of primitive forests. Yet there were always good men enough present to save society, men whose natures became all the better and stronger by reason of their savage surroundings. These organized themselves in every town and mining-camp, and it soon became unfashionable to steal, as theft was punished more surely and severely than murder, quick and informal hanging usually following the offence. The theory, though not formulated into words, was that a man's life was his private affair and subject to his own keeping, whereas the rights of property were of wider range, every individual interest participating. Like all else, crime here assumed individual characteristics, and likewise punishments. The first San Francisco Committee of Vigilance, that of 1851, was a uniting of the best citizens against thieves and murderers; the organization of 1856 was directed chiefly against the corruption of courts and public officials. These anomalous conditions of 1848 and 1849 continued while the politicians at Washington were holding back admission as a State—for California was never under American Territorial government—to determine the question of slavery, that with many being the paramount issue. Toward the close of 1849 delegates were chosen to a convention held at Monterey for the framing of a Constitution, which was finally adopted, California becoming a State, with the capital first at San José, and then in turn at Vallejo and Sacramento. Politics ran high, profanity being fine and free, drink and the duello playing conspicuous parts, while open immorality was the rule among judges and other high officials. The first law-making body was called the legislature of a thousand drinks; yet it was the purest and best of all California's legislatures, which from that day to this have been growing, if possible, more and more vile and corrupt with each succeeding term. There were very good reasons why the first legislature of California was comparatively honest: first, there was nothing in the treasury to steal; secondly, no one had the money for bribery; and thirdly, those who wanted gold could pick it up in the mines much easier and faster than they could get it out of politics.

It was during the years which more immediately followed the events in the annals of California's history which I have thus lightly touched upon, that our people began to regard themselves as the favored ones of the earth, embodying whatever was chivalrous, high-minded, liberal, and progressive in humanity, leavening meanwhile all the world. This to some extent was true, as during the times of fierce abnormities they acted on others and were acted upon in the main for good. But later California has been forced to see other parts of our favored republic outstrip her in the race for wealth and progress. The cause of this is charged by various persons to railway monopoly and extortion, to the influence of low foreigners and other base elements in our politics, to the crushing of manufactures by labor leagues and the exclusion of the Chinese, to over-production or the absence of a proper market, to apathy on the part of our leading merchants and businessmen, who humbly submitted to any yoke if placed upon their necks in the name of commerce and self-interest. But all who love California

are inclined to a hopeful view in regard to the future, believing that this fairest portion of earth will in due time assert supremacy in every important particular, and become the home of the highest civilization.

*Hubert H. Bancroft.*



### BOOTH IN HAMLET.

ONCE in life's rosy dawn I saw the towers  
Of Elsinore rise on the painted scene,—  
The king, the ghost, and the unhappy queen  
I saw, and fair Ophelia with her flowers,  
And heard the slow bell toll the passing hours.  
But when you entered with dejected mien,  
The others were as though they had not been :  
We wept with Hamlet, for his griefs were ours.

And here to-night, amid the listening crowd  
That hangs upon your lips, I see the flame  
(The sacred fire nor time nor age can quell,  
Howe'er the mortal frame be changed and bowed)  
Burn clear as the high places whence it came.  
Pass on, thou royal Dane : hail and farewell.

*Flora Macdonald Shearer.*

## THE PRINCESS OF RATTLESNAKES.

"THE fact is, captain, the truth is a great deal more strange than fiction."

"And a great deal more rare, if you take the average newspaper for it. If it wasn't for the newspapers I would know something."

"Ah, you mean the sensational sort only,—those that have to have a man for breakfast every morning, as they used to say in the mines. That sort, I concede, is not thirsting for truth, but blood. The world is their arena, and the gladiator show goes on, as of old. They not only cut up their man, but, outdoing the Romans, they slash him after he is down and dead; and woe to wife or child that dares defy the thumbs of the savage spectators. Yes, I cut up men too; that's my trade,—and yours. But now I will show you some of her precious rattlesnake oil,—as I promised you when we separated last night,—when your heart was so sore from a single sight of her."

The surgeon of the San Diego post had polished his last instrument with his own hand till it gleamed like glass, and, pitching an arm and another detached piece of flesh or two back to his assistants in the rear, he turned and brought from a dark recess the smallest of small square bottles and laid it in the commander's palm.

Instantly at the touch of it the iron face of the old sea-dog softened. Twice that morning as he stood around watching the operation he had clutched nervously at his breast with his left hand, as if it hurt him to the death. But now he drew a great sigh of relief.

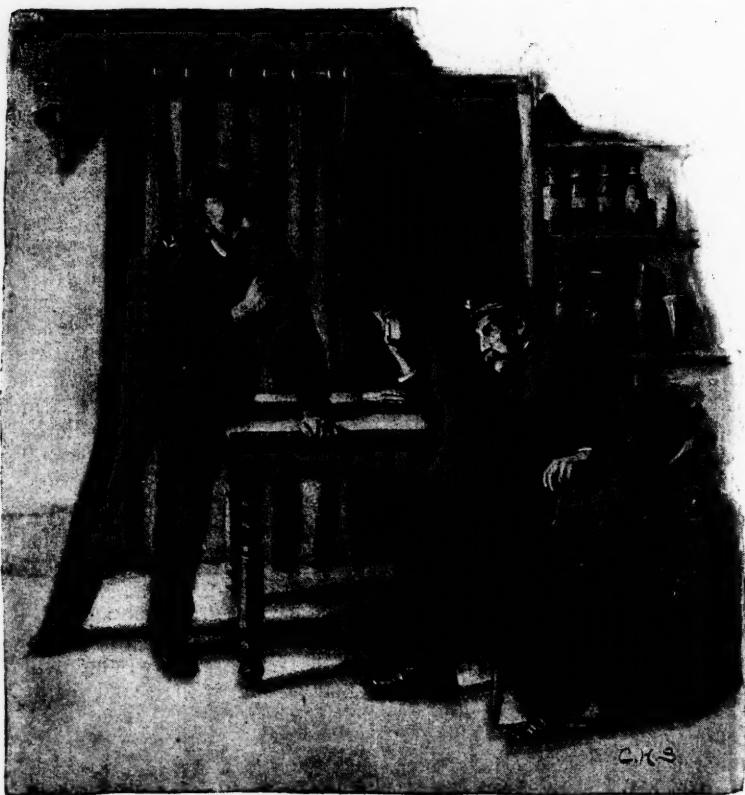
It should have been stated before that several great iron and steel islands, loaded to the guards with men and armaments, were lying half drowned in the warm waters of San Diego Bay, waiting, and more than willing, to be allowed to go down and bang the sea-banks of Chili. A little rehearsal on shore by some marines had brought the commander to land the night before. At the drug-store near where the rehearsal took place the naval officer, with the army surgeon, saw the face and form which had kept him more than awake all night and had brought him to his bosom friend the surgeon at the peep of dawn.

It looked like a good and kindly thing in the commander to rise so early and take such a deep personal interest in his howling marines. But all the time, as you must have guessed from the beginning, he kept talking about that form and face,—the rattlesnake princess,—rattlesnake oil, and its wonderful properties. It made him angry that he had read his paper all his life religiously and had never heard of the almost miraculous power of this precious oil. Hence his blunt assertion that if it wasn't for the newspapers he might know something.

The surgeon was weary. He leaned against a table heavily, and, noting with pleasure the restful effect the little bottle had had on the stout old warrior, went on:

"That is the very finest, female, between fifteen and twenty: so fine, in fact, that the oil is oozing, as you see, or feel, from that thick

fine glass bottle. That which you hold is worth at least forty times its weight in gold. It is too precious, indeed, to use for bodily ailments; the coarser kind is used for the body: this sort is used for the mind,—spirit. The mind-reader, the mesmerist, the spiritualist,—I mean those



"THAT WHICH YOU HOLD IS WORTH AT LEAST FORTY TIMES ITS WEIGHT IN GOLD."

that are away up, and command big money and big men, you know,—like the witch of Endor, for instance,—well, a soldier without his sword or a surgeon without his instruments would be more at home than they without this oil. Ah, I tell you, my friend, there is more in that old Bible story about the serpent away back than is on the surface. Of course there are serpents and serpents. But there is only one so subtle and so sinuous that it can tie itself in all sorts of coils and knots and spring from the flat ground right into your face. You see, to begin with, its oil must possess some singularly elastic energy to do this. What lies beyond this that makes it so priceless to doctors and manipulators of the mind I don't know. I only know that the fact is the fact."

The surgeon had set the bottle carefully away; and as the two turned into the street, said the commander, "I want to see where the row was by daylight."

He walked fast. The drug-store was open. He stood in the middle of the floor. He looked as if he wanted to kill and cut up the boy,—both boys. He turned on his friend savagely, and as they passed out a yellow paper was handed him by a handsome lieutenant who stood with hand to cap as he passed on and tore open the telegram.

"Blankety blank blank! And we're not to bang Chili at all; back to China. But where is *she*? It hurts! It hurts!"

"She? On her way back to her tribe, I reckon. You see, she never stops over-night. She never did, even when her grandfather, or great-grandfather, or great-great-grandfather,—for he was about one hundred and twenty,—came with her; and now that she comes alone, why, she don't even sit down."

"Then where is her tribe? Heavens! get horses, good horses, and a guide. Now, don't cross me, my friend. See! this paper gives me a month here. I consecrate it to the mountains, to *her*. It was strange, how it struck me. It was when she leaned over to tie her sandal, or rather as she rose up. Heavens! how tall and how comely! She really looked down on me out of her marvellous eyes, which she hardly deigned to open; and I am surely not a dwarf. No, it is not the first, I confess that. It is not the second; but it is the third, and it will be the last. The first was when I was younger a deal; a brunette. Her great arched brows ran together, and it was my craze to kiss her there where her brows met. I got the kiss, and got over it. When the other one struck me as she half leaned against a bureau backward and sidewise and only half—— But we are losing time; and I tell you I shall lose my mind if this is to end right here."

And we too are losing time and space. Let us dash forward. There hangs in the Vatican, Rome, a picture of one of these oil people. The writer saw it there more than twenty years ago. It had been even then a long time there, as the picture of the oldest living Catholic. He died four years ago at Monterey, California, at the age of one hundred and fifty-three; and if the superstitious Mexican priests had not interfered with and cut off his oil—— But how one wanders when he must hasten on! I only wanted to say that this other, and indeed all these oil men that I have known, died only of accident.

The afternoon of the third day they sighted her as she left her horse to an Indian who came down a rocky pass and turned sharply to the left up a narrow gorge. Great barren cliffs hung about and above and in some places shut out the sun. Their Indian guide had gladly stopped back with the horses. The commander almost ran. If he saw the stones he did not care for them. He probably saw only the light swift figure before him as she sped on up the narrow "cut-off" toward the lofty timbered *mesa* where dwelt the last remnant of her tribe.

"I have a slight acquaintance with her, and so shall hail her in a moment," puffed the surgeon over the officer's shoulder. "There is a

white man in here somewhere, a sort of renegade, who comes every now and then to renew his old body with oil. We must hail her before he crosses us. She is very civil, and even gentle. And if we can only make friends with her before he turns up, I really think we —we—we—”

Twelve tall palm-trees, with barely room for their trim trunks among the massive tumbled blocks of basalt, a little trickling brook in the rank rye grass, a little thread of path up the bold bare steps, a spider's web, as it were, swinging from heaven down to the palm-trees, and up this path, or web, a few hundred feet only, hung and clung the red princess when the puffing surgeon cut short his speech and shouted with his last remaining breath as she was about to disappear in a curve and angle.

She paused, put out her little right hand on the rough wall, and looked about and down on the strangers. Then the hand pushed back and around the great glory of hair quietly. And she stood tall and serene. The aspect of her lifted face in the fading sunlight was as kindly and refined as it was beautiful and glorious.

The officers uncovered their heads and bowed in most respectful silence before her. And now here is something curious. The elder of the two was wishing, so devoutly, that he could see her entirely, as he had seen her in San Diego, when suddenly she stepped out of the narrow cut in the rocks and rested on an overhanging ledge. What a reach of limb! length of arm! lift of neck! a born princess on her rocky throne above the clouds. Still uncovered, they advanced through the palms and broad flat blocks of stone to the trunk of the last and largest tree, which stood at the entrance of the steep narrow pass of stone.

Here on one of the tables of stone a man sat, leaning against the palm, pen in hand. He was not disturbed or annoyed. It was as if he knew all about these men at a glance. He laid his pen down on the warm rocks with his books and papers and beckoned them to sit on his side. Now here is another curious thing.

When that fool-wise Frenchman said, "Words are used only to conceal our thoughts," he was walking by a deeper well of truth than he ever dreamed of. To conceal one's thoughts is to deceive. To deceive is to lie. Let us go a step farther than that diplomat, then, and say, "As we would not lie or deceive, we will therefore be silent, truthful and honest as the brutes." Candidly and truly, the use of words will pass away some day.

The three men sat here at the feet of the wondrous woman a long time silent. And with this, the thoughts, the battles in the heart, the rebellions and the beaten desires, the hopes, the aspirations, duties, renunciations,—ah, count it all in, if you can, and you will find it a three-volume novel, in its four-hundredth thousand!

The princess arose as the sun went down. The commander arose with her. Then, as she moved up the hill as if borne by angels on either side, he stood with hat in hand till she was out of sight.

"You love her?"

"I do."

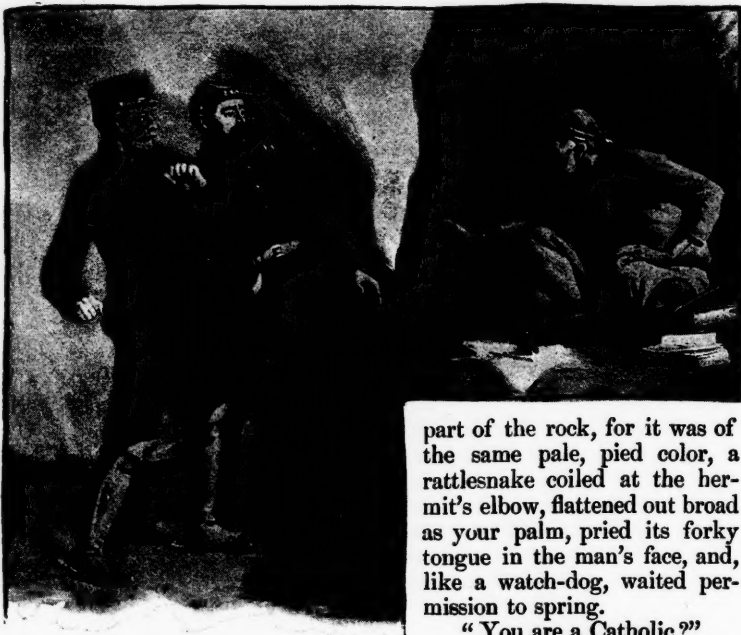


SHE STOOD TALL AND SERENE.

Like a man that he was, a frank bold soldier, he said the truth ; and the right hand of the old hermit threw itself into his instantly and most heartily.

"But you do not love her subjects?"

The man was about to speak ; but he sprang back. For, as if a



HE SPRANG BACK.

part of the rock, for it was of the same pale, pied color, a rattlesnake coiled at the hermit's elbow, flattened out broad as your palm, pried its forky tongue in the man's face, and, like a watch-dog, waited permission to spring.

"You are a Catholic?"

"No, sir. Presbyterian. North-of-Ireland stock, sir."

"Ah, Ireland. I know. You see, she remembers a bit about the old trouble there between her people and St. Patrick : quiet, old lady ! quiet ! quiet ! It was a bad affair, little Mother Eve, wasn't it ? You didn't want much ; only an inch above the ground ; but they wouldn't even let you have that. There, now ; lay your little head down and go to sleep again. But here ! Do you want to see her fangs ? See ! I take my thumb-nail, push the tooth down, and there is the yellow drop that could slay your ship-load. And see her open her pretty mouth to its widest. A man drops his jaw ; an alligator lifts his upper head, like a cellar-door ; but she, Mother Eve, opens both ways, as if to swallow the apple whole ! And now see the back of her pretty head, eh ? Shaped exactly like an old-fashioned coffin-lid ; see ? For my part, I am sorry for the old enmities, dear girl, and wish it could all be forgotten. See how honest she is, gentlemen. Her tale about her age is a tail of truth ; just sixteen last spring. And as for these young fellows here,—no, don't be alarmed ! They are body-guard and gate-keepers of the princess whom you love. She has

them trained like water-dogs. To bite whom she likes? No, indeed: to bite whom she don't like. But don't be afraid. For I tell you there is more life in even one rattlesnake than in all the potent pills ever made. Coil down there, madam! Get back here, young fellows. What! can't stay all night with us, gentlemen? Plenty room."

The polite old hermit with the rattling pets made a generous sweep with his right hand out over the great flat rocks that lay all about him warm with sunshine gone away, while his left hand was kept busy caressing and keeping quiet the coffin-shaped head of Mother Eve. But somehow, notwithstanding his hospitality, the men kept backing and backing away as little rattlers and big rattlers came and went across the old man's legs and literature.

When at a safe distance from the snakes, the commander cast one last look feebly up the way the princess had passed. Then he touched his hat, and the two hastened away together. And that was all. Whatever virtue there may be in the oil furnished the world by the famous red Princess of Rattlesnakes,—and I write this advertisement for her freely,—her snakes had cured the commander.

*Heine Miller.*

## CALIFORNIA POPPIES.

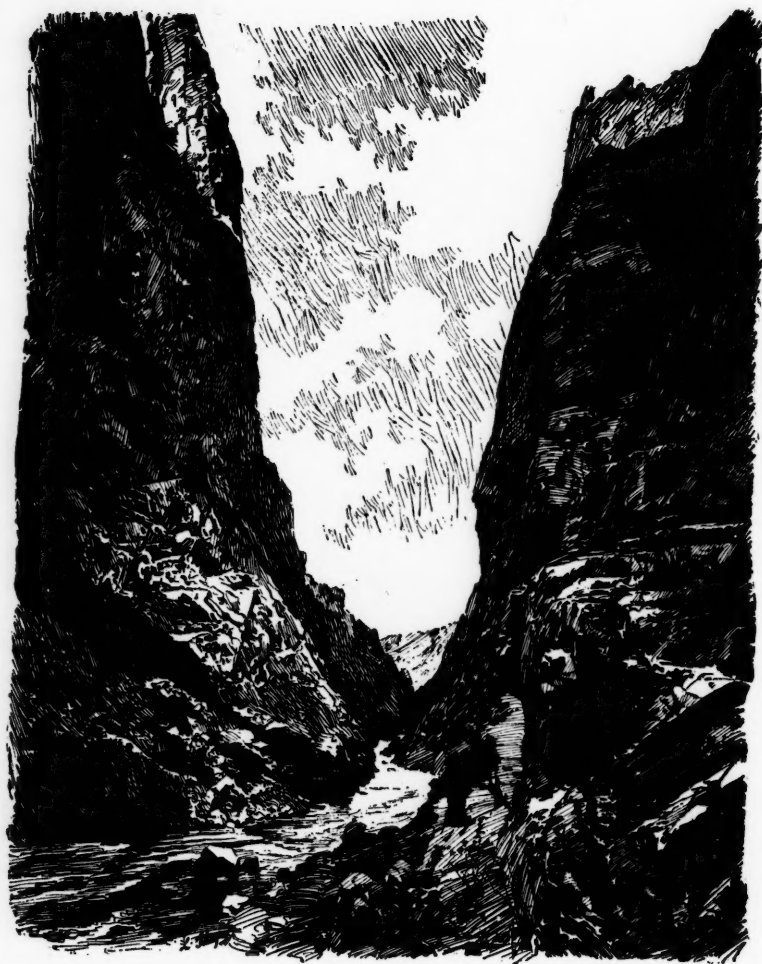
RONDEAU.

**B**ESIDE the sea, above, below  
The wrinkled sun-burnt crags that bar  
The ocean's onset like a foe,  
And wild as wind and waters are,  
The careless yellow poppies grow.

As tremulous as stars that glow  
In fairer fields of light afar,  
Cliff-born, but beautiful, they blow  
Beside the sea.

O'er many a rain-worn rent and scar  
Their rootlets tenderly they throw.  
Nor storm nor solitude may mar,  
Nor mists that wander to and fro,  
The freedom that the poppies know  
Beside the sea!

*Martha T. Tyler.*



## IN THE GRAND CAÑON.

**T**HE strongholds these of those strange, mighty gods  
Who walked the earth before man's feeble race,  
And, passing hence to their unknown abodes  
In farther worlds, left here their awful trace.  
Turrets, and battlements, and toppling towers,  
That spurn the torrent foaming at their base,  
And pierce the clouds, uplifting into space.

No sound is here, save where the river pours  
Its ice-born flood, or when the tempests sweep  
In rush of battle, and the lightnings leap  
In thunder to the cliffs; no wing outspread  
Above these walls, lone and untenanted  
By man or beast,—but where the eagle soars  
Above the crags,—and by the gates they guard,  
Huge and as motionless, on either hand,  
The rock-hewn sentinels in silence stand,  
Through the long centuries keeping watch and ward.  
Up from the sheer abysses that we tread,  
Wherein pale Shadow holds her mystic sway,  
And night yields never wholly to the day,  
To where, in narrowing light far overhead,  
Arch capping arch and peak to peak is wed,  
We gaze, and veil our eyes in silent awe,  
As when Jehovah's form the prophet saw.

*Ina H. Coolbrith.*

---

### THE TOPOGRAPHY OF CALIFORNIA.

THE geological causes which gave to California its singular surface-configuration have been for nearly fifty years a subject of the deepest interest for scientists; for in no other part of the country have subterraneous and superterrene dynamical forces wrought with such stupendous energy and startling result. Nor has the first-named of these mighty energies, which in the ages past lifted up great regions and flooded vast areas with lava, yet ceased its operation: geysers in the cañons, solfataras in slumbering craters, and an occasional temblor, give evidence that the giant under the earth is tossing feebly on his death-bed. To stand thus and see him die, even though in his harmless struggles he terrify the strongest of us, is a thing worth doing; to observe the mighty works of his early fury, softened as they are by his milder coadjutors, Flood and Glacier,—both born long after him, and dead these many centuries,—and to notice over all these mighty wrecks, distortions, and lacerations the kindest touch of present Nature in her sweetest mood, is to add reverence to understanding and give a finer form to life.

The average "tourist," slipping through the fingers of the Almighty, scurries gregariously through the State, from Los Angeles to Mount Shasta; sees strange and beautiful semi-tropic products cultivated in broad acres; visits Yosemite, and stands head-covered at the foot of El Capitan; stops sometimes to see the most gorgeous ocean sunsets that the world affords; passes all his spare time in luxurious hotels; lounges comfortably in a sleeping-car while passing under the shadow of the great dead volcano of the north; and after all this he has seen—California? No. He has seen a strange and beautiful picture, but not a thousandth part of the grandeur of it all. For

knowledge must precede understanding, and intelligent perception is the basis of the best pleasure that travel can afford. In the topography of California reside its greater marvels. Railroads follow the lines of least resistance. Traffic is a child of commerce; the spectacular is merely an incident of the utilitarian. All this means to say,—first, that for a proper appreciation of the topography of California one ought not only to learn what is new, but forget what is old; second, that the railroads, following the easiest paths, are but an invitation to see and enjoy the nobler things that lie beyond the right of way.

This needs elaboration.

The two great mountain-chains, the Sierra Nevada on the east and the Coast Ranges on the west, apparently were formed in the main (as mountain-ranges generally are) by the shrinking of the earth's "crust" and the consequent wrinkling of the surface along weak lines which formed cleavages; but in addition to this two other active causes were at work. Probably this corrugation occurred while the whole region was part of the ocean-bed; and possibly this was followed, first, by a bodily uplifting of the whole territory above tide-water, and, second, by volcanic eruptions, which in very extensive areas increased the elevation and formed new topographical features. Geologically speaking, the country is young; it is not clear that we can trace its history beyond the Triassic period, and evidence even of that time is rare. Jurassic fossils abound. Hence, though denudation has been astonishingly great in proportion to the age of the region, the mammalian fossils—such as the mammoth, the elephant, the rhinoceros, and the horse, together with part of a human skull belonging to a race unknown to paleontologists—are numerous. The absence of giant reptilian remains seems to indicate a comparatively recent uplifting of the region. Indeed, the tropical conditions favorable to life which first followed the uplifting, and which were practically destroyed by excessive seismic disturbances and volcanic outbursts, and finally obliterated by the era of extreme cold, must have been of comparatively short duration.

All these conditions have left their mark upon the topography, and it is by the light of geology that we must read nature's handwriting on a most interesting condition of things. Enticement to speculation is constant and alluring. The conditions, being novel and picturesque, suggest new precedents.

Fourteen-fifteenths of the surface of California are mountainous; and of the remaining one-fifteenth about half is desert. The two great mountain-ranges, running north-northwest, unite in the northern end of the State and again about two-thirds the way toward the southern end, enclosing the great basin—four hundred and fifty miles long and fifty miles wide—which is made up of the valleys of the Sacramento in the north and the San Joaquin in the south. The main rivers draining these valleys, the Sacramento flowing south and the San Joaquin north, unite just opposite San Francisco, and flow out through the Bay of San Francisco and the Golden Gate to the Pacific. At one period in the gradual uplifting of the country it appears that this great basin was a vast lake, and that it finally broke a passage through the Coast Range and emptied itself through the Golden Gate.

South of the southern juncture of the two great ranges the mountain-chains strike east and west, running in broken ridges from the Pacific Ocean to the Colorado River; on the east they enclose the desert valleys of California, and on the west, opening to the ocean, are the matchless valleys and mesas which include all the fertile region between Santa Barbara and San Diego. The sterility of the desert region contiguous to the Colorado River is the result of aridity, there being no appreciable rainfall. The soil, being largely silt, has native fertility, and a great part of this desert could be made into a garden by turning the waters of the Colorado River upon it.

A singular feature of this region is its great depression—some of it more than two hundred feet—below sea-level. Indications are numerous that this whole region was formerly a part of the Gulf of California. In the uplifting process a low ridge was thrown up between what is now the desert and the northern end of the gulf, and the segregated part became dry by evaporation, leaving at its lowest point, Salton, on the Southern Pacific Railroad, in San Diego county, a heavy deposit of salt. North of this desert, occupying the greater part of San Bernardino county, is the Mojave desert, largely a sterile alkaline region, but in places under high cultivation by irrigation. Still north of this is the gruesome basin, Death Valley, in winter a saline marsh and in summer an alkaline desert, insupportably hot. Until recently fabulous stories of noxious vapors fatal to all forms of life in this basin had current acceptance, but these have gone with the Indian stories of frightful goblins, called "llaos," that formerly inhabited the summit of Mount Shasta.

The Sierra Nevada are not only the noblest and loftiest mountain-range in the United States, but they abound in strange and extraordinary features altogether new to human observation. In the first place, the original marine depositions, lying in horizontal strata, were tilted and broken by the uplifting; then came extrusions of igneous matter, forced up through great fissures in the sandstones and slates, thus forming the bald gray granite peaks of which Mount Whitney, over fifteen thousand feet high, is the culminating point. It is in this formation that occur the two grandest features of the southern Sierra,—the Yosemite Valley and King's River Cañon. The Yosemite appears to be a vast split of the granite in the axis of the range, and possibly was formed by an uplifting that occurred after the granitic effusion, tearing the granite asunder and forcing the walls apart. Glacial action undoubtedly modified the original configuration, and may account for the fact that if the great fissure should be closed its opposite walls would not make a perfect juncture. King's River Cañon, which until recently had never been intelligently explored and described, is called by John Muir "a greater than Yosemite." Profound cañons, towering granite spires, and stupendous perpendicular walls are its principal characteristic features.

As we proceed northward along the Sierra the mountains diminish in height, but still carry perpetual snow, and igneous effusions steadily give way to violent volcanic action; but before this field is deeply penetrated we encounter those marvellously rich gold-fields, the dis-

covery of which sent the fame of California into the farthest corners of the civilized world. The gold, which prior to the advent of floods and glaciers had rested securely in rock, was liberated and in large part pulverized by the combined action of upheavals, which shattered the rock, by glaciers, which ground the fragments, by floods, which bore them down to the watercourses, and by rivers, which strewed the precious metal along their beds, intermixed with gravel. The course of one ancient river of vast size—the Great Blue River it has been named—is clearly traced along the western flank of the mountains, thousands of feet above the present floor of the valley. It flowed in a direction parallel to the axis of the mountains, and its bed has been cut through in numerous places by streams crossing its path on their way westward to the San Joaquin and the Sacramento. Its northern and southern ends are lost under heavy beds of lava. It was in the bed of one of these transverse streams that Marshall made his famous discovery. Along the course of this great dead river lie the placer and hydraulic mines. In the quartz mines higher in the mountains is seen the gold in its original place. What vast stores of this metal both the ancient and the present streams have carried out to sea and spread upon the bottom of the ocean—what treasures may lie to-day in San Francisco Bay and the well-named Golden Gate itself—are beyond the limits of speculation. Nor is it at all unreasonable to expect that the rock-stores from which the Great Blue River drew its treasure will open their locked doors at any moment to human cupidity.

North of the gold-fields lie the two great centres of volcanic activity,—Lassen's Peak and Mount Shasta. Deposits of lava and tufa have so modified the original configuration as to destroy its identity; and even the volcanic features have felt the heavy hand of the glacier. It must have been a glorious sight to the wearer of the skull of Calaveras to see these vast craters of the north reddening the heavens with their fires as they sent forth incalculable masses of white-hot stones, glittering rivers of obsidian, clouds of choking ashes and pumice, and overwhelming floods of lava. The destruction of Pompeii must have been a tame affair as compared with this; for in this stupendous outburst all life must have been swept away from the Siskiyou Mountains to the San Joaquin River; and for a tombstone above him the man of Calaveras had a mountain of basalt.

Mount Shasta, by reason of its isolation, the singular gracefulness of its slopes, the sharp line where its splendid forest ceases and its perpetual snow begins, its vast height, the living pale-blue glaciers seen creeping down from its loftier pinnacles, the strange cloud-hood which it places upon its head often at the close of day, the graceful cloud-shapes which it spins and weaves at the summit and sends drifting across the continent in an endless procession, the strange snow-banner which the gale passing over its summit causes to stream for miles across the sky,—these alone are sufficient to make it the most interesting and in all possible ways the noblest mountain in North America. The train runs along its base the greater part of a day, passing nearly around it and showing it from all points of view. As the train pursues its tortuous and laborious way over the mountains separating California and

Oregon, this hoary giant of the north appears alternately on both sides, dominating the landscape for a hundred miles and dwarfing all the other mountains to hills.

Being built up largely of scoriæ and other porous volcanic substances, the mountain receives into its depths all the water from its melting snows. This bursts forth at the base in countless springs, cascades, and water-falls. The most beautiful of these is Mossbrae Falls, which the train passes on its way up the cañon of the Sacramento. West of the mountain the train comes within sight of a great spring, which is pointed out to travellers. This is the noblest of great Shasta's children, for here the Sacramento River is born.

There is space for little concerning the many mountain-chains that compose the comprehensive Coast Range. Here upheavals and earthquakes have shattered and tilted the sedimentary rocks in all imaginable ways. At the terminus of the Trinity range, in the north, hard by Mount Shasta, there is a most singular and picturesque formation,—Castle Crags, an upheaval of granite through the heavy overlying mass, towering in a splendid group of needles four thousand feet above the strata through which it forced its way.

It is in these ranges that are seen the great forests of redwood (*Sequoia sempervirens*), the queen of California's flora and a near relation of the mighty and more famous Big Tree (*Sequoia gigantea*) that makes its home on the western flank of the Sierra six thousand feet above the sea. North of San Francisco is Mount St. Helena, a volcanic cone of symmetrical lines, situated in a solfatara and lava region. It was an outpouring of ashes from this crater that in primeval times buried a forest. The trees became silicified, and afterwards, when the elements had borne the volcanic deposit away, the trees still stood until overthrown by earthquakes. They now are all prone and broken transversely into sections; but they are called the Petrified Forest.

Of the wonderful caverns that exist in the State; of Palm Valley, an enchanted spot leading out of the Colorado Desert into the San Jacinto Mountains; of the beautiful valleys nestling in the Coast Range and sending their wines to the world; of Tahoe and the other picturesque lakes in the high Sierra; of the matchless scenery enclosed in the Sequoia National Park, in the Sierra, recently created by Congress for the protection of the giant forests, and of many other strange, beautiful, and marvellous features of California's topography, I have not space to give a detailed account. As nearly all the topographical wonders of California are unique, finding duplication nowhere else in the world, standards of comparison do not exist, and an educated observer will not attempt to force them. To visit California hurriedly, to see only those things that are thrust upon an indolent car-window attention, and to make the visit at all without some mental preparation, is like expecting to see, understand, and enjoy all the glories of heaven without having been industrious and good.

W. C. Morrow.

## MRS. ATHERTON'S NOVELS.

## A DIALOGUE.

CHARLES LAMB divided the human race into those who paid their debts and those who didn't. Other philosophers have suggested other classifications. But perhaps none is more complete or satisfying than that which throws all men into two great groups, the radical and the conservative, for these are the two main factors in the evolution of humanity, who by the clashing of their ideas and interests set in motion the wheels of progress.

For the sake of simplifying our terms, let us borrow from the vocabulary of English politics,—which offers us two familiar and convenient words to replace the more awkward Latin derivatives. Let us say Whig and Tory in lieu of Radical and Conservative. The Tory, then, is the man who believes in the extant; in current codes, creeds, fashions and conventions, in Church and State, in dignities, titles, castes,—in Authority and Orthodoxy. He has a very special reverence for his grandmother, and he loves to sit and listen while that dear old lady unfolds to his wondering ears the ancient and mysterious art of sucking eggs.

The Whig believes in nothing extant save himself. He rejects hearsay. He scorns Authority. He laughs at Orthodoxy. He deems himself and his kind the prophets of a new dispensation that shall inaugurate other and more vital codes, fashions, and creeds to supplant the crude survivals of the past. Needless to add, he has a special contempt for his grandmother, though it hath sometimes happened, the while he condescendingly sought to convey to her (in words of one syllable as more suited to her senile comprehension) some faint intimation of how to suck eggs, she has astonished him by showing that she already possessed an intimate esoteric acquaintance with the process.

Of course Whig and Tory are natural enemies. In former times the Tory used to burn the Whig. And the Whig, though he strenuously objected to being burned by the Tory, and cogently reasoned that the stake was not a valid argument, never failed to burn the Tory in his turn when he got the chance. But it is the peculiarity of the Whig nature that he is always in the minority. Treason never prospers—for when it prospers none dare call it treason. In the same way whenever heterodoxy conquers and establishes itself, when it becomes *our* doxy,—the doxy of the majority,—it is called orthodoxy, a conservative not a radical, a Tory not a Whig, principle. Lord Thurlow was once asked why he, a notorious Dissenter, should support the Established Church, whereto he replied, "Because it *is* established. Establish your church, and I'll support that." There spoke the voice of Law and Order, which are essentially Tory watchwords.

But God loves both the Whig and the Tory, and it is precisely because he does so love them and because he wishes to develop each into a fully-rounded perfection that he walls each around with hatred or dislike for the other. That hatred, moreover, furnishes the great driving power which makes Whig and Tory act and react upon each other and thus aid Nature in her two great objects (often apparently antagonistic, yet in the last analysis identical), which are first the advancement of the species and second the comfort of the individual. To the Whig is specially intrusted the function of advance, to the

Tory that of securing comfort on the journey. The Whig, therefore, represents the future, or the ideal,—the Tory represents the present, or the actual. The Whig if he were left alone would sacrifice the individual to the race and produce a chaos that would end likewise in the sacrifice of the race. The Tory unmolested would sacrifice the race to the individual and produce a mental stagnation which would finally strangle the individual in its miasmatic embrace.

All the above forms but the prelude to a conversation which recently took place in the editorial office of *Lippincott's Magazine*, which was overheard by a certain chiel possessed with facilities for taking stenographic notes. Here are those notes written out in dramatic form.

*The Tory* (throwing down a book in disgust). Trash! Words, words, words!

*The Whig* (mildly, but not without a slight tinge of sarcasm in his suavity).

May I ask what it is that has excited your ire?

*The Tory*. Oh, it's one of Gertrude Atherton's books,—“*Hermia Suydam*.” I suppose you've read it, and (with a not entirely successful effort to imitate the sarcastic suavity of the other) if you have I suppose also that you like it?

*The Whig*. I have read it, and I do like it. (*Exteriorly he is still unruffled, but a slight nervous twitching of the fingers indicates that he is aware a combat is imminent, and is prepared to meet it.*)

*The Tory*. But don't you know that all that sort of thing was played out long ago, that “*Hermia Suydam*” is a mere weak atavism of the Byronic school, which is now as extinct as the Byronic collar, that all this railing against the commonplace, this insistence on the rights of the Grand, the Gloomy, and the Peculiar, this outbreak against inevitable Law—

*The Whig*. A fig for your law!

*The Tory*. But the verdict of the best minds—

*The Whig*. A fig for your best minds! I am never so certain that Law is wrong as when all the judges are unanimous. What is Law as human beings understand and promulgate it? Let our tribunals answer. There you see it at its best and at its worst, its best because with all its hideous imperfections it presents the high-water mark of human achievement up to yesterday,—its worst because it crystallizes into hard and rigid forms what ought to remain fluent, holding on to the poor little Good of the past and offering an iron barrier to the Better of the present until the great lawless soul of man rises and overwhelms it, and seeks once more in jocund fearlessness for its old ideal of the Best,—the Best of its dreams, the Best that still lies hidden in the womb of the future, impossible of present achievement yet not of present approximation—

*The Tory*. You are waxing eloquent, but slightly mixed. The law of our tribunal when it is outgrown is amended not by rebellion but by legal and orderly methods in our legislative halls.

*The Whig*. I was getting to that when you interrupted me. In civic matters it is true indeed that the legislature is supposed to remedy the defects of the courts, yet even in these matters, when all tribunals fail, legislative as well as judicial, there remains a last resort in the eternal right of revolution, which legal authorities themselves concede to the masses. And in matters which concern the mind and the soul, where there are no courts of appeal, no constituted halls of enactment, the soul must exert its God-given right of rebellion against what you call the verdict of the best minds, against recognized authority and orthodoxy.

*The Tory*. Come off your perch, as the boys say. If you want to attack

the present, do so in detail, not in glittering generalities. I confess I don't know what you are driving at. Thanks to the wisdom of our ancestors, it seems to me that the present has been made an extremely orderly, comfortable, and cheer-giving period.

*The Whig.* The wisdom of our ancestors! that's one of the pet phrases by which you sanctify every ancient abuse. Our ancestors were not half as wise as we are, not a tithe as wise as our children will be——

*The Tory.* Why not make a new decalogue? Instead of Honor thy father and thy mother substitute Honor thy son and thy daughter.

*The Whig.* Excellent! That's a good idea! Our children do indeed deserve more reverence than our parents or than ourselves, for they belong to the later and the wiser generation.

*The Tory.* You are still wandering from the point. Where does the present fail to satisfy you?

*The Whig.* I will take but a single point, the point emphasized by Mrs. Atherton, which Julian Hawthorne has more recently made in the newspapers. It is a fact that our literature is emasculated by convention. We don't dare to tell the truth about life as it is. We don't dare to discuss, no matter how seriously, no matter how reverently, the master passion which makes or mars men. All over the world a vast disintegration is going on, a rebellion or a revolution of the greatest significance either for good or for evil, but it finds no reflection in the printed page——

*The Tory.* You forget that the printed page is read by the young.

*The Whig.* Yes, and that fear of the young is just what emasculates literature in America. Henry James acknowledges it, Boyesen acknowledges it, Howells acknowledges it. Yet they dare not inaugurate a reform. The public, they urge, will not allow it. Publishers and editors will not allow it. Whenever a man or a woman rises above convention and dares some frankness of utterance, that man or that woman is reviled and spat upon, and classed as an erotic writer pandering to the lower passions for the sake of gain. Gain, indeed! when it is well known that such a writer is self-banished from the true channels of gain, that magazines and periodicals and syndicates, with few exceptions, will have nothing to do with him——

*The Tory.* No doubt the notoriety is a sufficient solace.

*The Whig.* Why will you insist on imputing evil motives? Here is Mrs. Atherton. She had no need to stoop to seek notoriety. She is immensely clever, cleverer by far than most of the successful authors of to-day. And she has more than cleverness. She has soul as well as intellect. There is a touch of genius in her work. There is strength and emotion. A true realist, she does not, like the so-called realist, lose herself in the trivialities of daily life. She knows that there is more truth in poetry than in prose, in illusion than in statistics. Have you read her "Los Cerritos"?

*The Tory.* No, I haven't.

*The Whig.* Get it and read it. I think you would like it. It is a vivid picture of a territory hitherto unexplored in literature. She has thrown a new light upon the Spanish-American character. Of course there are parts of the book you won't like. What to me would seem like intense sympathy with struggling poverty, and impassioned revolt against all that is most brutal in the present social order, to you will seem undoubtedly like anarchy or at least rebellion against the wisdom of our ancestors.

The Whig had worked himself up into a heat. Luckily the Tory was good-natured and easy-tempered. Indeed, as a rule, it is the nature of the Tory to be so. And why not? He is in possession for the moment, the good things of the earth are his, he is satisfied with the existing order. He knows that, however the future may be ordered, the logic of the present is with him. Once or twice, indeed, the Tory's expansive self-content had been irritated by the other's thrusts. But the irritation had been only momentary. Now he laughed, a great honest hearty laugh, and said,—

"Well, I won't resent that slur. Let us be good-natured. I don't believe in your ethics, but I am not unwilling to abide by your literary verdict when disassociated from your proletarian views. What is Mrs. Atherton's last book?"

*The Whig.* Well, her very last I have just read in manuscript. It is called "The Doomswoman." It goes back to the territory that she had already made her own in "Los Cerritos,"—to Spanish America. She has taken for her scene the earlier days of California, when it was still under Spanish rule, and has thus obtained a rich color and movement. It dwells in the memory like some picture of mediæval pageantry. She has painted her heroine from the inside, and given us a startlingly vivid presentation of the inner soul of a maid, with cunning insight into the weaknesses, the shy timidities, the inconsistencies, the all-surrendering love, that hide themselves behind the proudest virginal exterior. In her hero she has made a daring attempt to enlist our sympathies in a real man, a man of strong passions, of many foibles, even stained with many crimes. And in a measure she succeeds. We yield up our sympathies, yet he never carries the same conviction of reality as the woman. So far as we believe in his existence, we like the fellow. Yet in real life we wouldn't like him quite so well. Perhaps it is all the better, then, that he should not be too visibly realized by us. However, read the story. I think you'll like it.

*The Tory.* I shall do so. And if I don't like it I will give you another opportunity to rail at the world for that it is out of joint.

Oh, cursed spite,  
That ever you were born to set it right!

*William S. Walsh.*

## AS IT SEEMS.

"A New Country."—It is clear that this expression is used relatively, and even figuratively—unless as applied to volcanic islands which have recently sprung, like Venus, from the sea. Counting out their case, which is not one of general interest, all countries are old enough, geographically and geologically speaking. The land has been there for some thousands of years at least; the question is only whether it was occupied, and if so by what sort of people—for some kinds of inhabitants are next door to none at all. America existed before Columbus discovered it, and its northern shores had kept back the waves for some time previous to the arrival of Englishmen at Jamestown and Plymouth.

The aborigines were on hand also, and doubtless considered themselves quite as good as the new-comers; in fact, as "old settlers"—the chief American basis of aristocracy—they had a right to look down upon recent immigrants as local plebeians. But the immigrants did not take this view. After brief contemplation of their environment, they said to each other, "What is the use of folks who cannot read and write, who have no agriculture, commerce, or manufactures to speak of, who simply roam about with arrows and tomahawks, and scalp, roast, and probably eat their prisoners? Go to: this is a new country, and we will enter in and possess it."

Yet the natives could not be wholly ignored, for they pursued a steady policy of obstruction, and made themselves felt as dangerous nuisances to the pioneer. So the Puritans, feeling that the saints should inherit the earth, "first fell upon their knees, and then upon the aborigines;" and the imported Virginians were but a century or so in bundling their predecessors across the Alleghanies.

Such is the fate of races who cannot improve their holdings—they must give way to those who can. The Hindoos, who had not spirit enough to write their own chronicles, became the natural prey of invaders. Barbarous tribes exterminate or enslave one another; they pass, or when any of them remain there is no cause for gratulation in the fact, for they contribute little or nothing to the knowledge and welfare of civilized man. "They had no poet, and they died." Central Asia finds its chief use as a field for Russian energies, which are much better occupied there than in Europe; the interior of Africa is of some value as affording room, and frequently graves, to those who are crowded out of Germany, England, France, and Portugal. There is nothing to tell of these wild regions till somebody goes there who has the ability and education to tell it; and the colonist must not only collect, but in large measure create, the materials of his narrative.

A new country, then, is one which has but recently begun to have a history; i.e., to be occupied by men who have something to show, and can give a rational account of it. The phrase is by no means peculiar to the western hemisphere; it might apply as well to large portions of the other—Asia, Africa, Australia—except that these are *too* new, not yet fully habitable, nor certainly in a way to become so. Our own land had the advantage, not only in climate and in re-

moteness from the hampering traditions of the Old World, but in the rapid and constructive energy of those who subdued its wild acres and wild animals, human and other.

**A Matter of Degree.**—The epithet "new" conveys either compliment or reproach, as you please. We of the Atlantic coast may look pityingly upon our friends the Forty-niners, or on their yet younger brothers of Montana and Arizona. "They have no background, no perspective, poor souls! They are the founders of their own families and fortunes, and so busy in that function that they have no time for anything else. Excellent people in their way, but parvenus!" Just so do our cousins across the water regard ourselves: "Those poor republicans, rotten before they are ripe!" And so, no doubt, does a Roman feel toward a Londoner or a Viennese: "A civilization of the last three or four centuries!" In retaliation, the denizen of Los Angeles or Olympia or Tucson may point the finger of disdain at our ruts, our slowness, our snobbishness, our servitude to dull traditions and lame conventionalities. Do not the boomers and bonanzists of the mighty Sierras and the blue Pacific cherish for our procrustean and mossbacked ways a compassion as sincere as we profess for the crippled and crawling subjects of the effete monarchies in the father- and mother-lands?

Brethren and sisters, these be measures of a sliding-scale. Boston is somewhat older than Philadelphia, and Philadelphia than Pittsburgh, and Pittsburgh than Cincinnati, and Cincinnati than Chicago, and Chicago than Denver. What of it? Then Denver is somewhat younger than Chicago, and so on backwards. Said the squirrel to the mountain, in Emerson's wise parable, "If I am not very big, neither are you very small; if I cannot carry forests on my back, neither can you crack a nut." Here is no question of relative size or capacity, but of age or youth—also relative, and eminently so. Let me whisper in your ears a moment, beloved fellow-citizens: we are all so new, over here, that we do well to brag as little as may be about our antiquity, and be as proud as we will of our lusty youth. The Declaration of Independence is a child beside Magna Charta, but not therefore a fool. Boston and San Francisco were founded by the same spirit—in different manifestations, to be sure, and with less of psalm-singing in the latter case. In one age men evolve creeds or revolutions, in the next they dig mines; all are outflowings of Anglo-Saxon vitality, waymarks of American progress. We are a new country: if the Pacific slope is our newest section, or near it (for there are also, in spots at least, a New South, a New West, and a renewed New England), that is nothing to be ashamed of. As A. Ward would say, far from it, on the contrary, quite the reverse.

**The Gospel of Migration.**—There is reason to fear that in another generation or so there will be no more new countries; and then what shall we do with our surplus population? We have hitherto been favored in this respect beyond any other nation; but the Pacific slope and the mountain region are filling up rapidly, and we may have to fall back on Alaska, which is to us as the interior of Africa to Europe. Climatic difficulties present themselves in each case; but irrigation has caused the desert to blossom, and perhaps science may yet enable us to mitigate extremes of temperature. We must hope for some result of the kind, for really we cannot afford to become an old country with no

outlet. That would mean stagnation, paralysis, reaction toward conditions of the past.

Anglo-Saxon history is a history of migrations. Our remote ancestors drove the Celts out of England, and were in turn stirred up by the Danes and the Normans. When Elizabeth and the first Stuarts made it too warm for the Puritans, they crossed to Holland and then to Massachusetts, much to the general advantage. So it was counted gain to the new colony when Roger Williams, and Wheelwright, and Mrs. Hutchinson, and other active spirits left it to found yet newer colonies. Cromwell, they say, came near following his friends over the sea. And besides these zealots for spiritual liberty, there were many younger sons and black sheep whose families were tired of paying their debts and glad to get rid of them at the price of a passage—first cabin or steerage as it might be.

It does not answer to be too particular about origins. The most aristocratic family, if its annals go far enough back, has had members that were hanged, and others that deserved to be. In Melbourne and Sydney the word "convict" is *taboo*, and the question "Who was your grandfather?" is apt to be resented as a deadly insult. In some of our own border towns it was a customary jest, as acquaintanceship ripened, to inquire, "What was your name before you came here?" The immigrant, it was jocosely presumed in these cases, had left his country for his country's good; yet often his arrival was no less a benefit to the land he helped to upbuild. New skies call forth new energies: the wide-spreading tree of wealth springs from the sparse seed of moral and financial poverty. The jailbird becomes a leading citizen, and endows church, hospital, or college; from the redemptioner of old descends—or, more properly, ascends—a haughty tribe of F.F.'s.

Some little of this mingling of baser elements was inevitable at the first American planting of the Pacific coast. On the heels of the Argonauts came a swarm of thugs and hoodlums—no workers, but noxious parasites, whose tools, in place of the honest pick, were the knife and the revolver. The Citizens' Association shortly disposed of these. If we had any criticism to offer on the pioneers of the Golden Gate, it would be that they were too sparing of the rope. In a very new community, a well-regulated Vigilance Committee is Heaven's vicegerent. Too often the toughs were allowed to remain, imperfectly reformed, or sent back to infest the older lands they had blest by their departure.

**Californian, not Western.**—This distinction is much insisted on, and should be fixed in the minds of intending visitors. The land of gold and grapes is not to be confounded, by one sweeping epithet, with the wide valley of the muddy Mississippi, the teeming prairies, and the unkempt region of the Rockies. No: if you please, it is a country by itself—an empire in its own right, but that it is proud to be a portion of the great Republic. Its citizens are patriots—none more so; but they are also Californians, and California is a unique name, standing for a land that has no parallel. They are more American than we who were in the Union sixty years or so before them; they are more western than the West—who else, except their neighbors to the north and the infrequent "greasers" south of them, can see the sun set three hundred and sixty-five times a year in the Pacific? The tenderest bonds of loving memory unite them to their older homes; but their pioneers reached the promised land by sea or across a desert that was neither God's nor man's: they grew up there: they

made it their own, as the Puritans made New England, as the Cavaliers made Virginia, as the Virginian hunters made Kentucky. They made it what it is; and it is—California!

**Beyond the Rockies.**—For all practical purposes, the Far West came into being about fifty years ago. Its earlier appearances were like the Chinese inventions of remote antiquity,—nothing came of them. We are told that the Oregon coast was visited by De Fuca in 1592, by Fonte in 1640, and so on; but what of it? When Lewis and Clarke got there overland in 1804, that whole region belonged to Spain and was considered part of Louisiana. Its real history begins with the American colony of 1832, or with that of Spalding and Whitman in 1834. So it is true that what we call California was discovered by Cabrillo in 1542 (Cortes's men having reached its peninsula eight years earlier), looked at by Drake in 1579, and settled (after a fashion) by Mexicans in 1769; but all these settlers could do with one of the most glorious portions of the globe was to convert and semi-civilize a few hundred Indians of the milder tribes, set them at a lazy sort of farming about the Missions, raise cattle for their hides and tallow, and furnish picturesque material for romancers of another race in later generations. What did they know of utility, of hidden wealth, of future glories? To sit down on the fertile plains, scratch the surface with an antique and infrequent hoe, ride about in slashed breeches and wide hats, and in their last days to dabble in intrigues against the home government, were the bounds of their ambition. Mrs. Atherton's Estenega was, as she admits, a rare exception. To develop the region, find the gold, turn the desert into a garden, and make room for myriads in lieu of dozens,—these heroic tasks were reserved for the Argonauts and their successors. When the Americans arrived, they naturally looked about them and said, like their forefathers on the Charles, the Hudson, and the James, "This is a new country; we will take it and grow up with it."

**Literature of the Far West.**—Not only California, but the regions north and east of it, transcend the descriptive powers of cold and reasoned prose. Here is food for the imagination, pabulum for poets. The varied beauties, sublimities, and horrors of that vast section by turns charm and appall the traveller. Nature there is mightier than with us; her smile is more gracious, her frown more terrible. The journeys of Fremont and other explorers, the doings and happenings of pioneers like Sutter, the meeting and clash of races, the fierce rush and scramble of '49, the hardships of the overland route,—all this, with the background of missions and hidalgos, affords a mine of material which is by no means worked out yet. But something, and even much, has been done. What other city or State ever gave birth to such an historical enterprise as that of H. H. Bancroft and his nameless collaborators? Joaquin (now Heine) Miller was long ago known as the Poet of the Sierras. As far back as 1871, J. W. De Forest gave us, in his novel "Overland," extended and vigorous descriptions of the painted and sculptured wilderness, with its sterile pinnacles and awful cañons. Mrs. H. H. Jackson, fired by chivalrous sympathy with the oppressed, did full justice to the doleful tale of the Mission Indians and their spoilers. To pass by lesser names and works of serious and plodding accuracy, Bret Harte has for twenty years been ringing all the changes, possible

and impossible, on the tune of the mining-camps and things and persons therewith connected.

With few and casual exceptions, these writers took little heed of the period of Spanish occupation, its huge estates, glittering festivities, gay heroines, and dashing heroes. The laureateship of this gilded society was reserved for one who began the business not only of writing, but of living, after her subjects had passed away, to live again more actively and earn a posthumous renown in her vivid pages.

**Mrs. Atherton.**—The author of "The Doomswoman" was born on Rincon Hill, San Francisco, in a quarter since fallen from its former eminence and a house now propped on the edge of a "cut." In her blood were mingled opposing streams from the older States,—New England and Louisiana. She was reared by her grandfather, Stephen Franklin, a nephew of the famous Benjamin, one of the pioneers of California, editor of its first paper, the *Golden Era*, and a man of strong literary tastes; he was counted the handsomest man in the State, and died in 1889, at the age of eighty. From him Gertrude's inventive faculties received their early direction, and she made and told stories long before she could put them on paper. While at school she supplied her mates with original fiction, and at fifteen wrote a play which was acted at Benicia. Finishing her education at Lexington, Ky., she married into a leading Californian family, whose estates included the picturesque mission of San Antonio. Early widowed, she spent much time in travel, but in 1890 returned to her native State to study the primitive period—the prehistoric period, it might be called—of its career. For this purpose she took up her abode in old towns and hamlets, and diligently cultivated the sad lingering remnant of the original Spanish settlers, aiming thus to gather material which had never before been utilized in American literature.

In saying that she values the fruits of these researches above her earlier works, we do not imply that Mrs. Atherton is or could be a dry and dusty chronicler; the briefest glance at any of her pages would prove the contrary. But her romances are at least founded upon reality. Though her señores and doñas died too soon to claim the privilege of her acquaintance, she has come into close communion with them through their descendants, and mastered their traits and manners. So far are these from ours that she has found it best to soften rather than heighten the tints of her portraiture, and to select a hero and heroine far more serious and intellectual than most of their race. Unselected and unimproved by contact with cooler heads, the native Californian was like her minor characters,—a grown-up child, joyous, moody, frivolous, passionate, early mature in body, much the reverse in mind and spirit. Him, his belongings, and his fortunes, Mrs. Atherton has made her peculiar field, and in it she is unlikely soon to meet rivals. She counts "The Doomswoman" her truest work, and her readers are likely to agree with her. On this topic it is easy to write melodrama, but who else can present actual, vivid reality—the early Californians, in their habits as they lived?

## BOOKS OF THE MONTH.

**For His Sake.** By  
Mrs. Alexander.

The sole word which describes Mrs. Alexander's brilliant novel is, to the reviewer's thinking, Contagious! There is a vivacity, an alacrity, and an unconscious perfection about *For His Sake* which give to it that very greatest of literary attractions, the power to impart its own life and gayety to the reader. Start the first chapter, and you have caught a pleasurable disease which cannot be cured—which you would not have cured if it could be—until you have reached the last. Contagion like this is worth taking in a world where most maladies are a haunting pain.

As to the plot of *For His Sake*, which comes forth in the bright dress of Messrs. Lippincott's *Series of Select Novels*, it is a very odd and taking bit of construction. The book starts off with the neatest of little comedies, enacted by the brightest of people, which serves as a curtain-raiser for the more substantial details which follow. Sybil Carew performs the offices of a Cinderella in her grandmother's great house, the Priory, at Lynnechester. She has but one friend in whom she can confide, Mrs. Rashleigh's companion. She meets a young lieutenant at the only ball she has ever attended, and thus arises the little comedy spoken of. Tremaine falls in love; so does Sybil. He leaves the army to win a fortune for her in China. Meantime she writes children's stories and is unexpectedly successful. Hereupon appears Captain Brian Rashleigh, back from India on leave and likely to marry his cousin Aline. He does nothing of the kind, but promptly falls in love with his neglected house-mate. How all this turns out must be left for the reader's investigation. We would not even hint at a solution, nor forestall one jot of the delight which he or she will surely find in unravelling this fresh and quite unique version of a romance that is life itself, yet life made charming enough to be fiction.

**Sir Godfrey's Grand-  
daughters.** By Rosa  
Nouchette Carey.

Particularly engaging to American readers are stories of the well-bred habits of an old English family, with its stately seat deep in a green park, its host all hospitality and warmth of demeanor, yet with no end of temper, besides its daughters, its dependants, and, above all, the love-affairs hatched under the branches of its roof-tree. In this field of story-telling there is no authoress like Rosa Nouchette Carey. Her previous books, *Mary St. John*, *Not Like Other Girls*, and others equally well known, have given her a safe place in the esteem of this novel-reading generation. She is always sure to bring her welcome with her; and now when she becomes our guest with a copyright tale even more than usually attractive, every one who has ever known her will help to make that welcome thrice cordial.

*Sir Godfrey's Grand-Daughters*, just issued in the Lippincott *Series of Select Novels*, tells an episode of such an aristocratic old family as has been indicated. The Misses Meredith are living with their grandfather, Sir Godfrey Hamlyn, and it has long been understood that the elder daughter, Gerda, is to marry her cousin Gerard, also domiciled at Chesterton Hall. The scene opens at a skating-pond where Miss Gerda has ventured upon the thin ice and has fallen in. It happens that the middle-aged and staid Dr. Lyall, a stranger to the neighbor-

hood, has seen the accident occur, and rescues the victim. The way in which the authoress converts these few incidents into the foundation for an alluring story, the way in which Gerard's star is shown to descend and Dr. Lyall's to rise, and the way in which incident is heaped upon incident to the cheering end, are not only admirable examples of the novelist's craft, but elements of an absorbing interest which is certain to overtake every reader of the book.

**Her Brother Donnard.** By Emily E. Veeder. New Edition.

There is all that goes to the making of a bright story in *Her Brother Donnard*, a second edition of which is just issued in Messrs. Lippincott's American Novel Series. This book has a distinct and well-woven plot; it presents novel and entertaining people who walk embodied through its quickly-shifting scenes; and, beyond this, it glitters with little gems of dialogue which give it a distinction entirely its own. Mrs. Veeder is mistress of an epigrammatic style which is an unmistakable gift. She says things which strike the ear with a new ring. "Don't you wish asylums could be built for all of the deaf and dumb souls?" This as a random bit which typifies the tone of the conversation and denotes the penetration of the writer.

The story shifts constantly from England to America, and tells the careers of a brother and sister who have peculiar little ways that greatly endear them to the reader. They are the children of an American colonel who only reveals himself as their father after he has become acquainted with them as his nurses in sickness. Then their fortunes change. They travel much, and Maureen marries her Quaker lover, while Donnard becomes a priest.

**Photography: Its History, Processes, Apparatus, and Materials.** By A. Brothers, F.R.A.S.

Perhaps there is no modern art so universally used, which, until late years, has been so little understood by laymen as photography. We enjoy the beautiful fruits of photo-lithography presented to us in the periodicals; we marvel at the progress made toward fidelity and artistic charm by photography itself; and we crave, therefore, to know whence come all these miracles of delicate light and shade.

A popular desire always begets its own fulfilment; hence, *A Manual of Photography* has been prepared by A. Brothers, F.R.A.S., which the J. B. Lippincott Company have just published in a handsome volume of over three hundred pages thickly interleaved with pictures illustrative of the various processes described.

It has been the aim of Mr. Brothers to be comprehensive, but at the same time systematic in detail. He gives a very complete sketch of the rise of photography, and of its developments up to the present time. The second chapter of his treatise is devoted to practical information on the Chemistry, Optics, and Light of Photography. Part II. of the work is concerned with the innumerable processes of reproduction which have sprung up about the original art. It forms an exhaustive explanation, so arranged by letter as to be instantly available. After this follow Part III. on Apparatus, and Part IV. on Materials used in Photography. Part V. gives Applications and Practical Hints, after which comes a complete index.

It would be hard to conceive of a book better suited to its purpose than this thorough manual, and every one, layman or professional, who pursues the art it treats of will find it indispensable for facts, for historical data, and for examples.

CURRENT NOTES.

---

**Comparative Tests.**

---

**Royal Baking Powder  
Purest and Strongest.**

---

**Dr. PETER COLLIER**, late Chemist-in-Chief of the Department of Agriculture, Washington, D. C., having analyzed the chief brands of baking powder,

**Reports the Royal Baking Powder the greatest in leavening strength,**

Yielding over 27 per cent. more gas than the average of the others tested. Dr. Collier adds: "I have made many analyses of various brands of baking powders and

**"I have always found the Royal composed of pure and wholesome ingredients.**

**"Peter Collier, M. D., Ph. D."**

**"April 2, 1892."**

**A PERMANENT INVESTMENT.**—The following story from a Western correspondent is good enough to be true, whether it is or not:

"The old man Bolliver was already established in Utah when the Saints reached Salt Lake. He was well-to-do, and had a reputation for honesty which was a fortune in itself in those days of pioneer uncertainty. Pretty soon the Mormons began to look around for a place to bank their wads, when some one suggested old Bolliver on the Island. The Saints kept on depositing 'in the name of the Lord' until a good deal of their stuff was in the hands of their chosen banker. All went smoothly until some of them wanted to draw out: then the trouble began.

" 'Stuff's here,' says Bolliver, 'all right enough, but we've got to hev this here business ez straight ez er string. Thet money's all deposited "In the name er the Lord," and ther can't nobody git it out unless they hev an order signed by the proper party.'

"The news of this decision made it prudent for Old Bolliver to move to California, which he accomplished before the run on the bank began."—W. C. HAGABOOM, in *Kate Field's Washington*.

**TEMPLES AND SHRINES IN JAPAN.**—Japan is tolerably well provided with temples and shrines in proportion to the number of her inhabitants. She has 193,242 shrines, attached to which are 14,643 Shinto officials, or over 13 shrines to one official; and she has 108,109 temples, where 53,606 priests officiate, or nearly two temples to one priest. These figures are somewhat surprising in the sense that for every fifteen places of worship in the empire there are only two clericals. Comparing these figures with the population, it appears that one person in every 527 of the nation is either a Buddhist priest or a Shinto official, and that there is one place of worship for every 119 of his Imperial Majesty's subjects.—*Japan Weekly Mail*.

**SEA-OTTERS.**—A full-grown sea-otter is from four to five feet long, and perhaps a foot or more wide. When a hunter secures one he loosens the hide from the nose and head, and, without cutting it lengthwise at all, he pulls the skin down over the body, the hide being so elastic that this is not a difficult job. It is then stretched over a smooth board six and one-half feet long, nine inches wide at one end and ten inches at the other end. Each end of this board is tapered to a point. Another board exactly the same size is then inserted, and the skin is stretched a foot or eighteen inches longer than its original length. A third board, half the length of the others, is wedged in and the skin lightly tacked at the ends to hold it in place. If any flesh adheres to the skin it is then cut off, and the hide is cured and dried in this condition. In a few days it is taken off the boards and turned fur side out, when it is ready for market. The most valuable fur is that of the darkest color. A rich nearly jet black fur with long silver hairs scattered through is the most prized of all, and such pelts bring the hunter from one hundred and fifty to two hundred and fifty dollars. The clear black comes next in value, and the brown is the cheapest of all and brings from seventy-five to one hundred dollars. These prices do not indicate the true value of the skins, for the locality is a long distance from the railways, and it is very difficult and expensive to get freight of any kind from this out-of-the-way beach. A skin that the hunter sells for one hundred and fifty dollars more than doubles in value by the time it goes through several hands and reaches a good market.—*San Francisco Chronicle*.

# "OH, MY HEAD!"

Is a familiar cry to all, headache being one of the most common of complaints. As a general rule,



headache arises from a disordered condition of the stomach, liver, or bowels, frequently from all these together. The simplest remedy is a dose of **Ayer's Pills**. Though prompt and energetic in their action, the use of these pills is attended with only the best results. Purely vegetable and sugar-coated, they are the Ideal Family

Medicine. Their effect is to strengthen and regulate all the functions. For the cure of indigestion, biliousness, nausea, costiveness, neuralgia, sluggishness of the liver, jaundice, drowsiness, pain in the side, and sick headache, take

## Ayer's Cathartic Pills

Prepared by Dr. J. C. Ayer & Co., Lowell, Mass.

**Every Dose Effective.**

## HOME AGAIN

After vacation, change of air, diet, and mode of life is often attended with physical derangements. To regulate the system and preserve the health gained by the summer-outing, take

## AYER'S Sarsaparilla

Prepared by Dr. J. C. Ayer & Co., Lowell, Mass.

**Has cured others, will cure you.**

**SIGNS OF EMOTION.**—We have all heard of the men with so diplomatic a countenance that an earthquake would hardly produce any change in their imperturbable faces. From this saying we infer that all those sphinx-like personages never show emotion, whereas the truth is that they do not betray their feelings like the generality of us. They are exceptions to the laws formulated by Lavater, Darwin, Mantegazza, and other writers on the expression of the emotions. Take Disraeli as an example; columns have been written about his impassibility of countenance. Well, a German philosopher went to Berlin for the sole purpose of seeing him and of studying his character, and the pundit discovered what everybody else had searched for in vain. "Like all men of his race," wrote this keen observer, "he has one sign of emotion which never fails to show itself, the movement of the leg that is crossed, and of the foot." But if there ever was a man of "iron self-control," that man, judging by the little we know of him, was Lockhart. He formed the idea in his youth that it was unmanly to make any violent display of joy or grief, and he succeeded so well in repressing his feelings that when he grew up he could not show them—just as the men who were trained when it was considered a gross act of ill-breeding to sneeze in company could not acquire the "art" when it was no longer necessary to master the tendency. When Lockhart's brother and sister died within a few days of each other, the famous biographer could not cry or otherwise relieve his feelings, and the consequence was that he became so ill that his life was in jeopardy. Mr. Gladstone has often been described as very restless under fire. Lord Frederick Cavendish, like Mr. Balfour, if we may trust the caricaturists, could not master his legs, which became twisted together in an extraordinary manner when he was perturbed or pleased. In the case of Lord Randolph Churchill, acute observers have professed to find a connection between the movements of the brain and the movements of the fingers as they play with the moustache. When, however, his lordship is hotly attacked he simulates indifference with some success, and then finds no employment for his hands, merely clasping them together or folding his arms. Lastly, Lord George Hamilton, when he is in hot water, tears up paper—his favorite amusement in the House—with abnormal zest. So that there is plenty of variety in the expression of only one emotion.—*Cassell's Saturday Journal*.

**AN IMPORTANT POSTSCRIPT.**—A French gentleman, engaged upon a profound scientific work, rang for his valet. Then he sat down at his table and wrote a note: "Kindly send some one to arrest the cook. She has stolen my purse." This he directed to the chief of police. The valet appeared, and, while waiting for his master to finish writing, he picked up something that was lying under the table. As he took the note, he said, "Monsieur, here is your purse. I found it under the table." "Ah, just in time. Give me the note, Jean." He added this postscript: "I have found my purse. It is unnecessary to send any one," and handed the letter to the valet, saying, "Deliver this at once. It is important." Then he went back to his work.—*Argonaut*.

**HE WAS DEAF.**—Mrs. J. was telling a story to a group, among whom was one who was very deaf. At its conclusion, observing that he did not laugh, she turned to the person next her and whispered, "He didn't see the point, and it's as plain as A B C." The whisper reached our friend, though the ordinary tone had escaped him. "Yes," he said, turning to Mrs. J.; "plain as A B C; but I am D E F."—*Morning Star*.

# CASTORIA

**for Infants and Children.**

"Castoria is so well adapted to children that I recommend it as superior to any prescription known to me." H. A. ARCHER, M. D.,  
111 So. Oxford St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

"The use of 'Castoria' is so universal and its merits so well known that it seems a work of supererogation to endorse it. Few are the intelligent families who do not keep Castoria within easy reach."

CARLOS MARTIN, D. D.,  
New York City.  
Late Pastor Bloomingdale Reformed Church.

Castoria cures Colic, Constipation, Sour Stomach, Diarrhoea, Eructation, Kills Worms, gives sleep, and promotes digestion. Without injurious medication.

"For several years I have recommended your 'Castoria,' and shall always continue to do so as it has invariably produced beneficial results."

EDWIN F. PARDEE, M. D.,  
"The Winthrop," 135th Street and 7th Ave.,  
New York City.

THE CENTAUR COMPANY, 77 MURRAY STREET, NEW YORK.



SHINING WITH A SUN'S LIGHT through every page in the life of William Penn is character!

He stood for keen honor, solidity, caution, intelligence, stern integrity, uprightness, dignity, firmness, purity of purpose, honest shrewdness, depth of thought, broad-mindedness.

These were Qualities which made Character! A study of the Policy and Methods of the PENN MUTUAL LIFE INSURANCE COMPANY

Will show these and other admirable qualities and features which, united with its record, warrant a just pride in its Character. You can afford to investigate. 921-3-5 CHESTNUT STREET, PHILADELPHIA, PA.

**MAKING SAND MUSICAL.**—Certain sands of Studland Bay, Eigg, the Jebel Nagous of Suez, and the Hawaiian archipelago, emit a musical note on being disturbed by the wind, or the foot of the traveller, and Mr. Cecil Carus-Wilson has long given his attention to the phenomenon. His theory is that the grains of sand in rubbing against each other produce crepitations which, in the aggregate, amount to an audible note, and he thinks that if the grains are dirty or rough and mixed with fine grains the effect will be marred. In proof of this theory he has been experimenting, and has not only succeeded in enhancing the quality of the note obtainable from specimens of well-known musical sands, but has also elicited a note from sands not naturally sonorous, by carefully cleaning and sifting the grains, so as to get smooth rounded surfaces and a certain uniformity of size. The polished interior of a porcelain or china cup is favorable to the production of the note, the sand being placed inside and struck. His method of treating the sand is to sift it in a sieve to eliminate the finer grains, to roll it down an inclined plane of frosted glass to separate the round from the angular grains, and to wash the selected grains in dilute hydrochloric acid in order to clean them. After this treatment the sand will probably be musical if placed in a glazed vessel, but there are doubtless some sorts which will continue to be mute.—*Cassell's Family Magazine*.

**APES AS SERVANTS.**—In view of the difficulty of getting good or even indifferent domestic servants, which is felt as much abroad as in this country, M. Victor Meunier, the French naturalist, proposes to employ the anthropoid apes in that capacity. He has published a little work, "*Les Singes Domestiques*," in which he quotes several cases of the successful utilization of their services in household work. To cite only one out of the many, M. Poussielgue, the traveller, saw a chimpanzee waiting at table at the house of General Llorente, a Florida planter, who assured his guest that Antonio, as the sagacious creature was named, did the work of four ordinary negro servants. Antonio wore a regular livery, and went about his business with a napkin tucked under his arm in as methodical a manner as the best trained Parisian waiter. One serious fault he had, indeed, from which, however, servants ranking above him in the order of creation are not wholly free. He was an incorrigible thief. He could not be trusted to hand around sweet dishes of any description. In spite of all teaching and innumerable corrections, the temptation to put his tongue into them whenever he had a chance always proved too much for him. And, no matter how sharply he was watched, he usually contrived to stuff his pockets with the fruits and nuts served at the dessert.—*Watchman*.

**THE SPEAKER WAS NOT EXACTLY CRAZY, BUT THE "PRETTY TYPEWRITER" WAS NEARLY SO BEFORE THE LETTER WAS FINISHED.**—"I am in receipt of your esteemed favor of the 14th inst., and replying take pleasure in saying—'Well, well, old man, this is a surprise. How are you? Sit down: I'll be through this letter in a minute'—and in reply beg to say that the goods you inquire about—'When did you arrive? This morning? Then you haven't seen the folks yet, eh?'—Where did I leave off? Oh, yes, the goods you inquire about were shipped on the second, and have probably reached you by this time, which, ah—'You must come up to the house to dinner to-night; you're not in a hurry, are you? I won't be a second finishing this letter'—"*Inter-Ocean*.



"Ah! Ah!"

Cried the house-wife,  
The secret I know,  
No DIRT can resist

≈ SAPOLIO ≈

Oh! Oh!

Cried the DIRT,  
At length I must go,  
I cannot withstand

≈ SAPOLIO ≈



**J. M. BARRIE.**—We hear a good deal about the "new humor" to-day; but among the new humorists Mr. Barrie is clearly chief. Much of the new humor is vulgar; much more is really farce and not humor at all; and not a little of it is spoiled by the bitter flavor of cynicism which underlies and pervades it. Mr. Jerome is high-priest of the humor which is vulgar; Mark Twain, of the humor which is farce; Mr. Barry Pain, of the humor which is cynical. Mr. Kipling also has humor, but it is apt to be savage, and is rarely genial; while Mr. Anstey, whose name has of late, quite undeservedly, dropped somewhat out of notice, is more witty than humorous, and may be described as a master of the art of the grotesque. Mr. Barrie's gift is quite distinct from these. There is a serious basis to his character which preserves him from vulgarity; he is deep-hearted as well as light-hearted, and therefore rarely drifts into farce; he has a firm hold on fundamental truths, and has had a Scotch training, and therefore is no cynic; he is too genial to be malevolent, and his sharpest satire has humanity in it; he can be quaint, but never merely grotesque; and in and through it all is a large-natured sanity, a fine loveliness, a poetic imagination and sympathy.—W. J. DAWSON, in *The Young Man*.

**HE HAD HIM.**—I was in the office of a friend of mine (says a Philadelphia *Record* writer) the other morning, when a rather seedy-looking young chap came in, and, nodding to him in a jaunty way, said, "Billy, old man, I want to borrow a dollar." "H-m-m-m," replied Billy, slowly; "well, if I remember rightly I loaned you a dollar last week." "So you did," said the visitor; "but I am dead strapped, and must have a dollar now." Billy pondered a moment, and replied, "Well, you're no good, I am convinced of that, and so I'll not lend you a dollar, but I'll give you one; how'll that do?" "First-rate," responded the shameless striker; and then, after a moment or so, as the cash was not forthcoming, he added, "Well, where's the dollar you are going to give me?" "Oh," replied Billy, smilingly, "I'll give you the dollar you borrowed last week."

**CONAN DOYLE.**—Among contemporary writers of short stories in England Conan Doyle has deservedly a very popular place. He deals in the strange and weird, knows how to manage startling surprises, narrates supernatural incidents without degrading them to the level of a nursery-tale, sketches his characters with a bold, steady hand, and has the distinction of being able to express his ideas through the medium of a strong, smooth-flowing, idiomatic style.

**MISS NORTH'S ANIMAL FRIENDS.**—Miss Marianne North relates, in her "Recollections," that while sketching an old Hindoo temple at Blaune Watu, Java, she felt hungry and began eating a biscuit as she went on with her work. Shortly she was disturbed by a pull at her dress, and found a large monkey sitting beside her and looking reproachfully at her, "with the expression of 'How can you be so greedy? why don't you give me a bit?' Of course he did get it, and then departed and hid himself in the leaves overhead." At a place in California, where she stayed after all the other visitors had deserted it, "a stag," she says, "with great branching horns was my only companion; he had a bell round his neck, and used generally to live in front of the house, but liked human company; and when I appeared with my painting-things he would get up and conduct me gravely to my point, and see me well settled at my work, then scamper off, coming back every now and then to sniff at my colors."

## CROSBY'S VITALIZED PHOSPHITES.

FROM THE PHOSPHOID PRINCIPLE OF THE OX BRAIN AND WHEAT GERM.

Is acknowledged  
other prepara-  
pophosphites, be-  
the pure state  
vegetable life,  
tured from min-  
ratory.



superior to all  
tions of the Hy-  
cause obtained in  
from animal and  
not manufac-  
erals in the labo-  
ratory.

Composed of the very elements which are the production of nervous power, it is a vital food, permanently strengthening the brain and nervous system. For loss of memory, mental and physical exhaustion, dull, unrefreshed sleep, or weary sleeplessness, impaired vitality, night-sweats, relief of consumption, and to restore and sustain in vigor vital functions, there is no remedy of equal value. Endorsed by leading physicians. The formula accompanies each package. Pamphlet free to those who write for it. Druggists, or by mail (\$1) from 56 West 25th Street, New York.

None genuine without signature

*F. Crosby Co.*

**COSTLY RELICS.**—A tooth of Sir Isaac Newton was sold in 1816 for the sum of £730. It was purchased by a nobleman, who had it set in a ring which he wore constantly on his finger. The hat worn by Napoleon Bonaparte at the battle of Eylau was sold in Paris, in 1835, for 1920 francs (about £80). It was put up for sale at 500 francs, and there were thirty-two bidders. A wig that belonged to Sterne was sold at a public auction in London for 200 guineas. The prayer-book used by Charles I. when on the scaffold was sold in London in 1825 for 100 guineas.—*American Notes and Queries.*

**NOVELTIES IN WATCHES.**—One of the most ingenious and inexpensive novelties of the day, says a contemporary, is a gun-metal watch, keyless, and showing upon its face, through small apertures, the day, date, month, and state of the moon. The watch requires only to be wound in the usual way, and when the hour of twelve o'clock—midnight—arrives, with a slight click the day and date change in a magic, although automatic, manner. The little golden moon also passes unaided slowly through the quarters until the man in the moon appears with full visage, after which he gradually disappears until the tip of his eyebrow is only visible, showing that the orb is about to vanish from the face of the watch until such a time as shall be necessary for it to appear as a new moon.—*The Industrial World.*

**BLACK GLASS** was once used for mirrors, as well as transparent glass with some black. It is related that the Spaniards found mirrors of polished black stone, both convex and concave, among the natives of South America.

**THE DEEPEST COLLIERY IN THE WORLD.**—While the average depth of French collieries is 1073 feet, that of the coal-mines in the Hainault district of Belgium is 1800 feet. In the Mons coal-basin the mineral is at present being obtained 3036 feet beneath the surface, and another colliery in the same basin now abandoned was worked to a depth of 3860 feet. In April last year, in a mine in the Flénu district, called "Sainte-Henriette des produits," a rich vein of coal was struck at the extraordinary depth of 4186 feet. This is beyond doubt the greatest depth at which coal has ever been obtained, and, indeed, at which any mineral has been extracted, as the deepest mine in the world is understood to be the rock-salt bore at Spensenberg, near Berlin, which yields the saline product at a depth of 4175 feet. The shaft is not, however, perpendicular, the honor of possessing the deepest absolutely vertical shaft having been claimed by the now disused Kuttenberg Mine, in Bohemia, which was exploited to a depth of 3778 feet. The deepest British mine, it is known, is the Ashton Moss Colliery, 3150 feet. But the deepest non-mineral sinkings are in America. They are an artesian well at Potsdam, Missouri, and a well which was drilled at Wheeling, West Virginia, last year, in a search for petroleum or natural gas. Both these borings attained a depth of over one mile.—*Public Opinion.*

**THE MOUSE HAD THE BEST OF IT.**—An amusing incident was witnessed some time ago in a street in Liverpool, in which a small mouse figured as a high-wire performer, attracting the attention of a large number of spectators of both sexes. When the mouse was first seen he was on a telegraph-pole, and is supposed to have come from one of the telegraph-conduits, which are infested with mice. From the pole the little rodent proceeded to walk deliberately along one of the telegraph-wires. He had not advanced far when he was seen by two sparrows, who immediately showed fight, probably because they thought the wires the exclusive property of their tribe, and resented the intrusion. The sparrows would swoop down as near as they dared, giving vent to their peculiar shrill notes of anger; but, as the mouse also showed fight, they were a little afraid of making too close an acquaintance. The two sparrows were soon joined by others, and, if their cries had been of any avail, would have come off victorious. As it was, the mouse travelled on to the next pole in safety, and, quickly descending to the ground, was soon lost to sight.—*The Animal World.*

**THOSE** who think that truth is stranger than fiction cannot have made acquaintance with "The Goddess of Atvatabar," a romance by William R. Bradshaw. This remarkable work, which the publisher, Mr. J. F. Douthitt, of 286 Fifth Avenue, New York, pronounces "by all odds the greatest book published this year in the United States," narrates the discovery of the open polar sea by the good ship Polar King, and its progress thence to the interior of the globe, where are highly-civilized countries with an easily-learned language and a surpassing array of fauna and flora. The Jerloons, Yarpappys, Jugduls, Gasternowls, and the other native products of this favored region surpass anything in the range of Jules Verne's researches, and the adventures of Commander White and his friends in the Interior World are such as never before befell emigrants from the upper earth, not even Mr. Haggard's African heroes. The author has been powerfully assisted by several able artists, and the result of their combined efforts will appeal in vain only to such prosaic souls as do not delight in the marvels of highly-constructive imagination.

## Where Is He Going?

Gentle reader, he is hurrying home. And it's house-cleaning time, too—think of that!

Fifteen years ago, he wouldn't have done it. Just at this time, he'd be "taking to the woods."

But now, things are different. His house is cleaned with **Pearline**. That makes house-cleaning easy.

Easy for those who do it—easy for those who have it done.

No hard work, no wear and tear, no turmoil and confusion, no time wasted, no tired women, no homeless men.

Everything's done smoothly, quickly, quietly, and easily. Try it and see.



**Send it Back** Peddlers and some unscrupulous grocers will tell you "this is as good as" or "the same as **Pearline**." IT'S FALSE—**Pearline** is never peddled, and if your grocer sends you something in place of **Pearline**, do the honest thing—*send it back*. 831 JAMES PYLE, New York.

## WHAT DO YOU FEED THE BABY?



THE TEXAS QUADRUPLETS.

INGERSOLL, Texas.

Messrs. REED & CARNRICK:

GENTLEMEN—By the way of introduction, I am the happy father of a quartette of girls, born January 10th, 1890. Soon after their birth I worried along as well as I could with wet-nurses, but being unable to get anything constant, I resolved to try artificial food. I tried several foods, and whether owing to my failure to comply with their intricate method of preparation, or whether the foods were not suited to our particular babies, I can't say. However, they disagreed with them, whereupon we tried **CARNRICK'S FOOD** with the best results. They are all doing finely. Can you furnish me with a case of Food at wholesale price?

Yours truly,

E. T. PAGE.

### Lacto-Preparata

An ALL-MILK FOOD for the first Eight Months.

### Carnrick's Food

For the remainder of the nursing period.

THE above two foods are the only prepared

Infant Foods worthy of the name, and the only ones that will perfectly nourish an infant. Send for free samples and sixty-four page pamphlet, entitled "Our Baby's First and Second Years," by Marion Harland, with advice by an eminent physician on care and feeding of infants.

**REED & CARNRICK,**

NEW YORK.

**A MOTHERLY CAT.**—According to a New England paper, there is living in Connecticut a very curious cat. The cat is all right on the outside, but she has peculiar parental proclivities. She became a mother a few days ago, but soon resumed her customary nocturnal perambulations about the barn. In a dark corner, visible only to a cat's yellow lenses, she found a family of fellow-creatures as happy as her own. This family, however, was not composed of felines, but of feline victims. It was a cosey little nest of three ratlets and mother rat. Mother rat fled at the sight of her enemy.

The cat, with the motherly instinct fully aroused by the birth of her offspring, on seeing the three helpless babes cowardly deserted by their parent, took pity upon them. She did not devour them. She carried them to her own little homestead in the hay and placed them beside her offspring. She lapped them with her tongue from head to tail, giving them a cat's baptismal; she nursed them, she watched over them, and cheered their budding lives.

There has been no jealousy developed in this mixed family. The kittens do not weep because their mother tends the little rats, and the latter take meekly what is vouchsafed them. There is happiness in that haymow. Race feuds are forgotten, and it is as though the days of the millennium had come, when the lamb shall lie down with the lion.

**TOO WET.**—An English "globe-trotter" declares, probably with injustice that Japan "has weather, but no climate," and that the weather is most uncommonly bad.

He quotes a foreign resident as saying, "I have lived ten years in Japan, of which nine and three-quarters have been wet," and concludes his unfavorable comments by "dropping into poetry:"

Dirty days hath September,  
April, June, and November;  
From February unto May  
The rain it raineth every day;  
All the rest have thirty-one,  
Without one blessed gleam of sun.  
And if any of 'em had two-and-thirty,  
They'd be just as wet and twice as dirty.

**Critic.**—"I notice one anachronism in your story. You have the young mother die of the gripe, which is raging now, and yet the story ends ten years later, when her child is grown up."

**Author.**—"Oh, that's all right. I fixed things that way on purpose, in case it should be accepted by one of our leading magazines."—*Kate Field's Washington.*

**THE BLUENESS OF THE SKY.**—According to observations made at Montpellier, the sky of Europe, speaking generally, is of deepest blue in winter and palest blue in summer, and of intermediate shades in spring and autumn. With regard to each day, it is bluest in the morning and palest during the hottest hours. Towards evening it deepens again, but not to the same degree as in the morning. We may add that an English meteorologist has also shown that there is most cloudless sky in the south of England during the summer months, least during the winter, and an intermediate amount in spring and autumn.—*Cassell's Family Magazine.*

**SUNBURN** **USE** **LAMENESS**  
**SORENESS** **USE** **SORE FEET**  
**INFLAMED EYES, CHAFED OR ROUGHENED SKIN**  
**WOUNDS** **POND'S** **SPRAINS**  
**BRUISES** **POND'S** **CATARRH**  
**DIARRHŒA, NEURALGIA, RHEUMATISM**  
**PILES** **EXTRACT** **BITES**  
**BURNS** **EXTRACT** **SCALDS**  
**FEMALE COMPLAINTS, CUTS, INSECT STINGS**  
**HEMORRHAGES** **FOR** **INFLAMMATIONS**  
**OF ALL KINDS** **FOR** **OF ALL KINDS**

**ASTHMA AND HAY-FEVER.**—There is no "sure cure for every case of asthma" or "every case of hay-fever," but the worst cases, if uncomplicated by organic disease, can be *cured to stay cured* by constitutional treatment, and this at the patient's home. We treat no one without a thorough knowledge of the case. *Incurable cases declined.* Examination free by mail. We want name and address of every sufferer from asthma or hay-fever. P. Harold Hayes, M.D., Buffalo, New York.

**FALSE economy** is practised by many people, who buy inferior articles of food because cheaper than standard goods. Surely infants are entitled to the best food obtainable. It is a fact that the Gail Borden "Eagle" Brand Condensed Milk is the best infant food. Your grocer and druggist keep it.

**A USEFUL TERRIER.**—One of the most useful small terriers we have heard of is one which helps an English electric-light company to carry wires through the pipes laid underground. The terrier has been so trained that when a light cord is attached to him he runs through the conduit from one man-hole to the next, dragging the cord with him. After each performance he is treated to some favorite morsel, and he has thus come to consider his work a pleasure.

**HIS TONGUE A WEAPON.**—An English writer, who likens Talleyrand to a cat that scratches and bites, dealing wounds that fester and inflame, though they do not kill, gives some examples of his irritating wit.

The Director Rewbell, in a fit of rage, flung an inkstand at Talleyrand's head, exclaiming, "Vile *émigré*, your mind is as crooked as your feet!" The witty cripple waited for his revenge.

"How are things going?" asked Rewbell one day of the prince.

"Crossways, *as you see*," replied Talleyrand. Rewbell squinted.

Madame de Staël was suspected of painting herself as the heroine in her romance of "Delphine," and Talleyrand in the character of the greedy and artificial Madame de Vernon.

"They tell me," said the wit, meeting her shortly after the book had appeared, "that both you and I are in the book, madame, disguised as females."

One evening a person asked Talleyrand's opinion on a certain subject. "Oh, I have one opinion in the morning, another in the afternoon, but none in the evening," said the cautious statesman.

Charles X., affecting a heroism that was foreign to his nature, once said to Talleyrand,—

"For a king who is menaced there is no choice between the throne and the scaffold."

"Your Majesty," replied the wit, "forgets the post-chaise." It was not long before the revolution of 1830 compelled the king to make use of Talleyrand's suggestion, and to flee in a carriage from the Parisian mob.

A GERMAN biologist has discovered that the two sides of the human face are never alike. In two out of five the eyes are out of line. In seven people out of ten one eye is stronger than the other. The right ear is almost always higher than the left.

**THE SPEED OF FISH.**—Now that every effort is being made to increase the speed of ocean steamers, it is interesting to know the speed with which different fish can pass through the water. For long-distance swimming the shark may be said to hold the record, as he can outstrip the swiftest ships, apparently without effort, swimming and playing around them, and ever on the lookout for prey. Any human being falling overboard in shark-frequented waters has very little chance to escape, so rapid is the action of the shark, the monster of the deep. The dolphin, another fast-swimming fish, is credited with a speed of considerably over twenty miles an hour. For short distances the salmon can outstrip every other fish, accomplishing its twenty-five miles an hour with ease. The Spanish mackerel is one of the fastest of food fishes, and cuts the water like a yacht. Predatory fishes are generally the fastest swimmers.—*The Industrial World*.

BIRMINGHAM, England, is the veritable toy-shop of the world, and produces prodigious quantities of cheap goods. This would be impossible but for the unlimited command of trained labor. The rapidity with which work is done is marvellous. Years are needed to acquire the necessary dexterity; the eye, the hand, the whole system, has to be trained, and at last even the rapid movements of an accomplished organ-player's fingers are hardly more surprising.—*The Newsmen*.

# QUINA-LAROCHE

## LAROCHE'S INVIGORATING TONIC.

**GRAND NATIONAL PRIZE OF 16,600 FRANCS.**

CONTAINING  
**Peruvian Bark, Iron**  
AND  
**Pure Catalan Wine.**

An experience of 25 years in experimental analysis, together with the valuable aid extended by the Academy of Medicine in Paris, has enabled M. Laroche to extract the entire active properties of Peruvian Bark (a result not before attained), and to concentrate them in an elixir, which possessed in the highest degree its restorative and invigorating qualities, free from the disagreeable bitterness of ordinary preparations.

This invigorating tonic is powerful in its effect, is easily administered, assimilates thoroughly and quickly with the gastric juices, without deranging the action of the stomach.

Iron and Cinchona are the most powerful weapons employed in the art of curing; Iron is the principle of our blood, and forms its force and richness. Cinchona affords life to the organs and activity to their functions.



Endorsed by the Medical Faculty of Paris, and used with entire success for the cure of

**MALARIA,**  
**INDIGESTION,**  
**FEVER and AGUE.**  
**NEURALGIA,**  
**LOSS of APPETITE,**  
**POORNESS of BLOOD,**  
**WASTING DISEASES,**  
**and**  
**RETARDED**  
**CONVALESCENCE.**

**E. FOUGERA & CO., Agents, No. 30 North William street, New York. 22 rue Drouot, Paris.**

Do you not wish to save money, clothes, time, labor, fuel, and health, if possible? All these can be saved by the use of Dobbins' Electric Soap. Try it once. We say this, knowing that if you try it once, you will always use it. Is it economy to save one, two, or three cents on the price of a bar of soap, and lose five dollars or more in ruined, tender, rotted clothing spoiled by the strong soda in the poor soap? Washing-powders, concentrated lye, and cheap soaps are low-priced, to be sure, but they are terribly expensive, taking ruined clothing into account.

Remember, Dobbins' Electric Soap preserves clothes washed with it; bleaches white ones, brightens colored ones; softens flannels and blankets, and contains nothing to injure the most delicate fabric. Ask your grocer for it. Take nothing else in its place. Read carefully all that is said on the two wrappers, and see that our name is on each.

I. L. CRAGIN & Co.,

Philadelphia, Pa.

*El Pueblo Católico*, of New San Salvador, reproduces from a Mexican paper the following extraordinary decree, intended to prevent the occurrence of droughts in the district:

"The Principal Alcalde of the town and Department of Castañias:

"Considering, That the Supreme Creator has not behaved well in this province, as in the whole of last year only one shower of rain fell; that in this winter, notwithstanding all the processions, prayers, and praises, it has not rained at all, and consequently the crops of Castañias, on which depends the prosperity of the whole department, are entirely ruined, he decrees:

"ARTICLE 1.—If within the peremptory period of eight days from the date of this decree rain does not fall abundantly, no one will go to mass nor say prayers.

"ART. 2.—If the drought continues eight days more, the churches and chapels shall be burned, and missals, rosaries, and other objects of devotion will be destroyed.

"ART. 3.—If, finally, in a third period of eight days it shall not rain, all the priests, friars, nuns, and saints, male and female, will be beheaded. And for the present, permission is given for the commission of all sorts of sins, in order that the Supreme Creator may understand with whom he has to deal."

MAËRTEN MAËRTENS, although a native and a resident of Holland, is English in taste and affiliations, and wishes to be accepted as such. His books are all written in English, a language he speaks and writes fluently. He represents no school, and strongly denounces some of the extreme tendencies in modern fiction. The Dutch Sensitivists, too, he thinks are entirely wrong in their conception and treatment of life. M. Maärtens, whose real name is J. van der Poorsen-Schwartz, is about thirty-seven years of age, has dark hair and eyes, and a full round face that makes him look like an easy-going clubman. He is very agreeable, and is a man of refined tastes and high social position. He writes delightful letters, and is a charming conversationist. His home is Kasteel Lunenburg, Meerlangbroek,—a fine château, or small castle, in Holland.  
—*Current Literature.*

SIGNOR GIOLITTI, the new premier of Italy, is one of the tallest men in Rome. He is famous for his strength, which is truly herculean. He is an excellent boxer and a fine billiard-player. The premier is intensely democratic. On one occasion, while a member of Crispi's cabinet, he was invited to go on a tour of inspection. A special car was attached to the train, beautifully fitted up for the minister's accommodation. When the train arrived at a town where a reception was to be given in Giolitti's honor, the authorities, clad in dress-suits, opened the door of the special car to welcome his excellency. But, to the consternation of every one, the car was empty. A search of the train was made, and Giolitti was found at last in one of the third-class compartments, busily talking to the peasant-passengers about corn and potatoes. He had become tired of his luxurious car.—*Argonaut.*

In a hotel on the top of the Rigi the following announcement gives great satisfaction: "Mistress the venerable voyagers are advertised that when the sun him rise a horn will be blown." That announcement sufficiently prepares the visitor for the following entry in the wine list: "In this hotel the wines leaves the traveller nothing to hope for."—*Argonaut.*

"We are advertised by our loving friends."

# Mellin's Food Twins



EVERETT H. AND RALPH W. SWETT, PROVIDENCE, R. I.

Give the Baby Mellin's Food

if you wish your infant to be well nourished, healthy, bright and active.  
and grow up happy, robust and vigorous.

OUR BOOK FOR THE INSTRUCTION OF MOTHERS,

**"The Care and Feeding of Infants,"**

will be mailed free to any address on request.

**THE DOLIBER-GOODALE CO., Boston, Mass.**

**A LAWYER COMPLIMENTED.**—Jim Webster was being tried for trying to bribe a colored witness, Sam Johnsing, to testify falsely.

"You say this defendant offered you a bribe of fifty dollars to testify in his behalf," said Lawyer Gouge to Johnsing.

"Yes, sah."

"Now repeat precisely what he said, using his own words."

"He said he would gib me fifty dollars if I——"

"He can't have used those words. He didn't speak as a third person."

"No, sah; he tuck good keer dat dar was no ef third pusson present. Dar was only two,—us two. De defendant am too smart ter hab anybody list'nin' when he am talkin' about his own reskelity."

"I know that well enough, but he spoke to you in the first person, didn't he?"

"I was de fust pusson myself."

"You don't understand me. When he was talking to you, did he use the words, 'I will pay you fifty dollars'?"

"No, boss; he didn't say nuffin about you payin' me fifty dollars. Yore name wasn't mentioned, 'ceptin' dat he tole me ef eber I got inter a scrape dat you was de best lawyer in San Antone to fool de judge and jury,—in fac', you was the best lawyer in de town for coverin' up any kind of reskelity."

"You can step down."—*The Green Bag*.

**BIRDS OF PARADISE.**—The nest and egg of a bird of paradise have been found by two Australian gentlemen on an island off the coast of Queensland, and have been described by Mr. A. J. Campbell in the Victoria Field Naturalists' Club. The hen was watched till she flew into the crown of a pandanus-tree, where her head could be seen as she sat on her nest. The nest was about ten feet from the ground, and was somewhat loosely constructed of broad dead leaves and green branchlets of climbing plants and fibrous material. Inside were two large concave dead leaves underneath pieces of dry tendrils, which formed a springy lining for the egg or young to rest upon. The nest contained a single egg, was nineteen centimetres broad and nine deep, and the egg-cavity was nine centimetres by four.—*Popular Science Monthly*.

**A DOUBLE-BARRELLED EXCUSE.**—Here is a faithful copy of a letter forwarded to us by a board school-master, says the *Journal of Education*. The first half is written on the outside of an envelope, the last on the inside. We wish we could present our readers with a fac-simile. "please do not keep Charley Hall in and not cane him as he has had such a bad eye and could not see out of it for 3 days and I had to take him to the doctor and he told him to keep indoors—from his Mother." "please sir Charley is quite well e nof to come to school and he wont come and you can do as you like with—from his father."

**BRAHAM NOT EXEMPT.**—Critics marvel at the incongruity displayed by modern authors, but matters were not better of old. For instance, it is said that Braham was once engaged in the representation of a lyric drama, when, clad in evening dress, white tie, spotless gloves, and bearing a crush hat, he advanced to the footlights and said, "Here I am, wandering in the midst of a primeval forest. Alas, how terrible! But what is this I see before me? A grand piano! Thank fortune! This will beguile the heavy moments until a ship arrives to rescue me."—*Tit-Bits*.

# Cleveland's



# Baking Powder

"Absolutely the Best."

Is called for in the latest recipes of  
**Marion Harland,**  
Author of "Common Sense in the Household."

**Mrs. Rorer,**  
Principal Philadelphia Cooking School.

**Eliza R. Parker,**  
Author of "Economical Housekeeping."

**Mrs. Dearborn,**  
Principal Boston Cooking School.

**Mrs. Lincoln,**  
Author of "Boston" Cook Book.

Those who know most about baking  
powders use Cleveland's.

Our Cook Book, 400 recipes, FREE.  
Ask your grocer for a copy. If he hasn't  
it, send stamp and address to

**Cleveland Baking Powder Co., N. Y.**

Imagine the Czar of Russia recommending any particular brand of candles. Imagine, if you can, the United States Government endorsing this or that brand of baking powder. The claim that it does is all "buncombe."

What the Government has done is to cause various baking powders to be analyzed and the analyses published without comment as to the comparative merits.

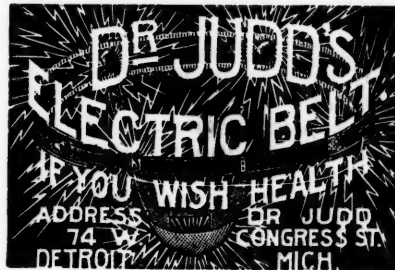
These analyses show Cleveland's Baking Powder the strongest pure cream of tartar powder examined, but you can get a copy of the Official Report, free, by writing to Dept. of Agriculture, Washington, D. C.

THE greatest offer ever made  
by a reliable house.

Dr. Judd's Electric Belts and Trusses on *six months' trial*. Far superior to any Galvanic or Box Battery made. The greatest Electrical Medical discovery of the nineteenth century.

For male and female.

If you wish Health, address Dr. C. B. JUDD, 74 West Congress Street, Detroit, Michigan.



## 6 MO'S TRIAL

*Testimony.*—Within the last eighteen months we have taken in something over one thousand dollars for Judd's Electric Belts and Trusses, and thus far have never had a complaint from a customer, but have had many compliments passed upon them.

D. M. NEWBRO DRUG CO.

BUTTE CITY, MONT., Jan. 16, 1892.

ACCOMPLISHED SERVANT.—“What do you wish?” asked the servant who answered the ring at the door.

“Baron de Veauminet.”

“What do you wish to see him for?”

“It is in relation to a promissory note.”

“The baron went out of town yesterday.”

“Now, that is too bad; I wanted to pay him the amount I owe him.”

“But,” added the servant, “he returned this morning.”—*French Joke.*

VOLCANO AT SEA.—The scientific investigations of our day are never more fascinating than when they illustrate and explain the superstitions of past ages. A large proportion of the most delightful imaginative literature of antiquity is based upon the wonderful natural phenomena that occur in and around the Mediterranean Sea.

Only last fall there was a strange occurrence near the island of Pantellaria, between Sicily and Tunis, which would have filled the imagination of a Homer or a Virgil with pictures of supernatural monsters and poetical fancies about the extravagant doings of the deities of the sea.

A submarine volcanic eruption occurred there, and the inhabitants of the island saw what seemed like some great fish disporting himself in the troubled water, while columns of smoke arose around him.

Those who ventured near to the scene in boats saw hot volcanic bombs, composed of black scoriaceous material, rising to the top of the water, and there running and darting about in the most singular fashion under the impulse of the steam which they discharged. Some bounded more than sixty feet up into the air as the steam exploded.

Such outbursts of heated matter from the bed of the sea furnish, perhaps, an even more impressive indication than ordinary volcanic eruptions do of the strange conditions prevailing at no great depth beneath the surface of the earth.—*Youth's Companion.*

A WITNESS in a criminal case while giving his testimony turned to the jury, whereupon the prisoner flew into a passion, and, shaking his fist at the jurymen, shouted, “Set of boobies! asses! pack of idiots!” Upon which the judge, interrupting him, said, “Do not speak to the jurors; address your observations to the court.”

THE Indian, it is said, measures distance in canoeing by “pipes.” One pipe is the interval between the haltings he is allowed to make for a smoke. Evidently a “pipe” must vary a good deal with the good nature of the employer.

A PIECE of music called “Blessing of the Priests” is the oldest known musical composition. This chant, still to be heard in the Jewish synagogues of Portugal and Spain, was sung in the Temple at Jerusalem.

A GROWING TABLE.—A couple of months ago a Philadelphia woman bought a rustic table made of the boughs of some trees from which the bark had not been removed. About two weeks ago the table began to throw out green sprouts, and now the whole table is in full bloom. The owner hopes it will turn out to be a fruit-tree.—*New York Tribune.*



"YOU ARE SO YOUNG TO SUFFER!"

THIS occurrence is frequent. Young girls in public schools where great rivalry exists often try to accomplish *too much*, and soon discover that their delicate organizations are unequal to the mental strain. Then the ambitious child is taken from school,—*"to rest"*—in disappointment.

This is wrong. The ambitions of a child should be aided, not blasted. Thoughtful, intelligent mothers *know what to do*. Thousands of bright-eyed, rosy-cheeked, energetic and lovable school-girls regard Mrs. Pinkham as their mainstay. *They are right. Send stamp for Guide to Health, a beautiful illustrated book.*

LYDIA E. PINKHAM's Vegetable Compound is the only *Positive Cure and Legitimate Remedy* for the peculiar weaknesses and ailments of women.

It cures the worst forms of Female Complaints. Subdues Faintness, Excitability, Nervous Prostration, Exhaustion, and strengthens and tones the Stomach. Cures Headache, General Debility, Indigestion, etc., and invigorates the whole system. For the cure of Kidney Complaints of either sex, *the Compound has no rival.*

All Druggists sell it as a *standard article*, or sent by mail, in form of Pills or Lozenges, on receipt of \$1.00. LYDIA E. PINKHAM MED. CO., LYNN, MASS.

**A SHORT CHAPTER IN GUYOT HISTORY.**—A large outfitter, wishing to create a little stir in business, advertised Genuine (?) Guyot Suspenders at Twenty-five (25) Cents per pair!

He placed in a large box a few of the Genuine and a large number of the imitation. Many buyers who bought their supply of suspenders were deceived, as they imagined they were buying all Genuine Guyots.

One man, when making his purchase, asked the salesman, "Are these the Genuine Guyots?" "Yes, sir, they are," was the reply. "All of them?" "Yes, sir," was the reply again.

A few days after this occurrence the large outfitter received word that he would be at once prosecuted for selling goods under false pretences, and it was only through the efforts of a mutual friend that the proceedings were stopped, with a positive promise from the outfitter that it would never occur again.

This is liable to happen to any dealer who attempts to palm off to his customers, under the name of Guyots, anything but the Genuine article, made by Ch. Guyot, at Paris, France.

**HE GAVE THE PARSON NOTICE.**—A vicar once received the following notice from a parishioner: "This is to give you notis that I and Miss Arabella Brearly is comin' to your church on Saturday afternoon next, to undergo the operation of matrimony. Please be prompt, as the cab is hired by the hour."

**THE oldest newspaper in the world** is said to be the *King-pan*, or capital sheet, which is published at Peking, China. It first appeared in 911, and since 1312 has not missed a single weekly issue.

**ALL HE GOT THROUGH THE EXPERIMENT.**—A small Scotch boy was summoned to give evidence against his father, who was accused of making disturbances in the streets. Said the bailie to him, "Come, my wee mon, speak the truth, and let us know all ye ken about this affair."

"Weel, sir," said the lad, "d'ye ken Inverness Street?"

"I do, laddie," replied his worship.

"Weel, ye gang along it, and turn into the square, and cross the square——"

"Yes, yes," said the bailie, encouragingly.

"An' when ye gang across the square, ye turn to the right and up into High Street, and keep on up High Street till you come to a pump."

"Quite right, my lad; proceed," said his worship. "I know the old pump well."

"Well," said the boy, with the most infantile simplicity, "ye may gang and pump it, for ye'll no pump me."—*The Green Bag*.

**A FACE IN THE MILKY WAY.**—The broad face in the moon is familiar to most of us, and several astronomers have fancied they could see other faces in portions of the lunar surface magnified in the telescope. Dominic Cassini, astronomer to Louis XIV., for example, discovered the profile of a beautiful woman with flowing hair in Cape Heraclides on the Mare Imbrium; while, curious to tell, Schroeter, another observer, found the likeness of an ugly man in the same spot. A photograph of the Sagittarius region of the Milky Way, by Mr. Barnard, contains within the white circle a shadowy visage, which the observer is requested to discover for himself. It is something of the Dickens type, and in more classical and superstitious days it might have been regarded as the apotheosis of the illustrious novelist. The eyes are formed by two dark areas with whiter specks, and the lock of hair on the right hand by a stream of stars. The face is recognizable in other photographs of this region.—*Cassell's Family Magazine*.

**A PLEA FOR SITTING UP.**—A German doctor has discovered that the majority of people who live long sit up late at night. Eight-tenths of the people who reach eighty never (so he says) go to bed until the small hours, and take care not to get up until the day is well aired. Not only is it a very fine thing to go to bed late, but it is correspondingly dangerous to get up early. "Early rising," says this immoral corrupter of youth, "tends to exhaust the physical powers and to shorten life." Indeed, if you have got the wrong kind of constitution for early rising the practice may carry you off in the flower of youth. This is a serious matter, and must be scanned. Most of us know that to be shot out suddenly into a raw and unaired day is not conducive to a noble serenity or to the cultivation of the finer instincts.

## Jack and Jill

wouldn't have had to  
carry so much water  
if they had used

## Gold Dust Washing Powder,

and their work would  
have been sooner  
done, for nothing else  
that

**Cleans So Well,  
So Quickly, or  
Costs So Little**

has been discovered.



**N. K. FAIRBANK & CO., Sole Manufacturers,**  
CHICAGO, ST. LOUIS, NEW YORK, PHILADELPHIA, BOSTON,  
BALTIMORE, NEW ORLEANS, SAN FRANCISCO,  
PORTLAND, ME., PORTLAND, ORE., PITTSBURGH AND MILWAUKEE.

**CALIFORNIA.**—California is the most attractive and delightful section of the United States, if not of the world, and its many beautiful resorts will be crowded with the best families of the East during the entire winter. It offers to the investor the best open opportunity for safe and large returns from its fruit-lands. It offers the kindest climate in the world to the feeble and debilitated; and it is reached in the most comfortable manner over the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fé Railroad. Pullman Vestibule Sleeping-Cars leave Chicago by this line every day in the year, and go, without change or transfer, through to San Francisco, Los Angeles, and San Diego. This is a feature not offered by any other line.

Write to John J. Byrne, 621 Rialto Building, Chicago, Ill., if you desire any further information as to the country and the accommodations for reaching it.

**DON'T TOBACCO-SPIT YOUR LIFE AWAY**, is the startling, truthful title of a little book just received, telling all about *Notobac*, the wonderful, harmless, economical, guaranteed cure for the tobacco habit in every form. Tobacco-users who want to quit and can't, by mentioning LIPPINCOTT'S MAGAZINE can get the book mailed free. Address THE STERLING REMEDY Co., Box 779, Indiana Mineral Springs, Ind.

LORD TENNYSON is the oldest living English author, his first book having been published in 1830. Mr. Gladstone comes next, his pamphlet, "The State in its Relations with the Church," appearing eight years later.

M. GRIGORESEN, of Bucharest, highly recommends pure glycerin as a remedy for burns. On first application a slight burning feeling is experienced. In severe cases two or three applications should be made, so that the parts are kept wet constantly.

AN OBLIGING CHRISTIAN.—There is a Japanese Christian who puts on his door the following notice every morning before he starts for his day's work, which is far from his home: "I am a Christian, and if any one likes to go in and read my good book while I am out, he may."

GEORGE SAND always wrote at night, and when the fever of composition was upon her she was wont to work all night. There is a story told of her finishing a novel at one o'clock in the morning, and immediately taking up a fresh quire of paper and writing the first chapter of a new one before she retired to rest.

EUCALYPTUS OIL has come into such demand that over twenty thousand pounds were sent to England from California last year, the tree having been planted in immense quantities in the State. General Stratton planted fifty-five acres near Haywards in 1869, chiefly for timber purposes. In 1883 it was discovered that a decoction of the leaves would remove the incrustated scales from boilers. While the engineers were preparing the liquid they imagined the odor cured one of bronchitis and the other of asthma, and they started a factory to extract the oil at San Lorenzo, which is said to have been the beginning of this industry.

A NEW BRANCH OF ART.—There is a young Chicagoan who purposes entering Yale College next year with the ambition to fit himself for the business of writing advertisements. It has become quite an art, involving for its best practice some knowledge of general literature and an appreciation of wit and humor. It shows also how advertising has grown, and how largely it enters into business success.

A DEAF CHILD PLAGIARIST.—The *Volta*, devoted to literature relating to the education of the deaf, has published an interesting narrative concerning a precocious child named Helen Keller. This has been sent to libraries and asylums as well as to persons of rank and influence all over the world. Victoria of England, India, Canada, Australia, Scotland, Ireland, and various other sections of the world, together with her regal feminine contemporaries of Italy and Greece, has been entertained with the story of a village girl who at the tender age of eight years had read to her a fairy-like romance which became so incorporated with her memory that she eventually believed it to be her own creation, and two years later wrote it with quaint variations to a friend at Athens. The story was original with a lady yet living, who published it before the Keller child was born. So delighted has the real author been with the curious appropriation of her literary product that she has written the unconscious plagiarist a beautiful tribute in verse.

**SENSIBLE  
MOTHERS**

WEAR  
**GOOD SENSE**  
Buttons front  
Instead of  
clasps.

**BEAUTIFUL  
CHILDREN**

WEAR  
**GOOD SENSE**  
Tape-fastened  
Buttons.  
Ring  
Buckle  
at hip  
for  
hose  
supt.

A Perfect Health Corset, Superior to all Others.

**All**  
**Shapes**  
Full or Slim  
Bust.  
Long or Short  
Waist.

**LADIES,  
MISSSES, CHILDREN.**  
**Marshall Field & Co.**  
**CHICAGO,**  
Wholesale Western Agents.

**FOR  
SALE**  
by all  
**Leading  
Retailers.**

Mailed Free  
on receipt of price,  
by manufacturers.

**Ferris Bros.**

341 Broadway, NEW YORK.  
Send for Illustrated Circular.

**BIRD-MANNA!**—The great secret of the canary-breeders of the Hartz Mountains, Germany. Bird-Manna will restore the song of cage-birds, will prevent their ailments, and restore them to good condition. If given during the season of shedding feathers it will, in most cases, carry the little musician through this critical period without loss of song. Sent by mail on receipt of 15 cents in stamps. Sold by Druggists. Directions free. Bird Food Company, 400 North Third Street, Philadelphia, Pa.



**DICK'S VIEW OF IT.**—"There was a time when I taught my children the doctrine of a hell," said a mother, "but I was led to doubt the wisdom of it. One day I found my two sons, aged respectively ten and twelve, in a fierce hand-to-hand combat. The younger, badly whipped and livid with rage, shrieked, 'Never mind, Tom, I'll get even with you some day,—see if I don't.' 'Hush, hush!' I cried, after administering a severe reproof to Tom. 'What an expression, Dick! Get even with Tom; I'm ashamed of you.' When Dick's wrath had somewhat cooled, I said to him, 'Never let me hear you say such a thing again. Is that showing Christ's spirit? Did He ever say to any one who had injured Him, 'I'll get even with you'?"

"'No!' said Dick, humbly. A moment later his face lit up with a sudden gleam of thought as he added, 'No, He never said He would, but He's going to!'"—*Kate Field's Washington.*

THE late Brazilian explorer, Mr. H. W. Bates, who wrote, according to Darwin, the best work of natural history travels ever published in England, will always be remembered as one of the group of four Englishmen—Darwin, Hooker, Wallace, and Bates—who founded the present evolutionary conceptions which dominate biological thinking,—the result of the observations in each case of travelling, observing naturalists, as opposed to comparative anatomists and embryologists or laboratory students.

CHARLES WYNDHAM once called at the Green Room, and, on entering, sank languidly into its famous Garrick chair. Desiring to be genial, Secretary Le Clerq blandly remarked, "Ah, Mr. Wyndham, you are growing more and more like Mr. Garrick every day of your life." "Yes," instantly retorted a fellow-actor, sitting near; "and less and less like him every night!"

JAPANESE BOOK-SELLING.—May not other nationalities (asks *Book-Buyer and Seller*) profit by the erudite and extremely civil manner that a Tokio bookseller advertises his stock, of which the following is a translation?—

"The advantages of our establishment:—1. Prices cheap as lottery; 2. Books elegant as a singing-girl; 3. Print clear as crystal; 4. Paper tough as elephant's hide; 5. Customers treated as politely as by the rival steamship companies; 6. Articles as plentiful as in a library; 7. Goods despatched as expeditiously as a cannon-ball; 8. Parcels done up with as much care as that bestowed on her husband by a loving wife; 9. All defects, such as dissipation and idleness, will be cured in young people paying us frequent visits, and they will become solid men and women; 10. The other advantages we offer are too many for language to express.

NICKEL IN OREGON.—The nickel discovered in Oregon is something unique for that metal. The specimens of which we have the most reliable account are unique in character for the ore of this metal. The ore, so far as made public, is found in round masses about the size of hazel-nuts, quite thickly strewn over the ground for a considerable area. Whether these rounded masses are concretions or water-worn, we are not informed; some have supposed they are meteoric, as the specimens are rounded and contain nickel and iron.—*Mining Review*.

THE word "assurance" once meant betrothal; it has come to mean pertness. The change imputes the arrogant bearing inspired by the condition rather than the reckless courage that inspires it. This subordination of the essential to the obvious attests the popular, and hence superficial, nature of the processes that modify speech.

SHAM LATIN.—Perhaps one of the best of the numerous class of sham Latin inscriptions was one which appeared some time ago in a Dublin paper. It was antique "Latin," as follows:

"'I sabilli hæres ago, fortibus es in aro.'

"'Nosces Mari thæbe trux, votis innem . . . pes an dux.'"

This purported to have been found near the site of a church dedicated to "the saint known to the old chroniclers as Uncatus Ambulans."

The "Latin" inscription was in reality an absurd rhyme,—

"'I say, Billy! here's a go, forty 'buses in a row.'

"'No,' says Mary, 'they be trucks; what is in 'em?—peas and ducks.'"

## Marion Harland's Endorsement OF Royal Baking Powder.

---

[Extract from Marion Harland's Letter to the Royal Baking Powder Co.]

*I regard the Royal Baking  
Powder as the best manufacture  
and in the market.*

*It is an act of simple justice  
and also a pleasure to  
recommend it unqualifiedly  
to American Housewives.*

*Marion Harland,*

**FROZEN MEAT FOR SOLDIERS.**—Among the delicacies which await soldiers who engage in the next war is frozen meat. According to the *Revue du Service de l'Intendance Militaire*, the French ministry of war has been engaged for more than a year in making experiments in the preservation of meat. The experiments have resulted in the discovery that frozen meat can be kept for eight months without any change in its appearance or powers of nourishment. The meat can be carried also on the railroads for four days without detriment, even in the hottest summer weather. In all probability, however, the frozen meat will not be used in the field to any great extent, as the difficulties of transporting it to widely-separated armies would be almost insurmountable. But the French government intends to provide its forts with large quantities of it. Great freezing-chambers are to be placed as soon as possible within the forts of Paris and other important places of defence. These chambers will be kept filled in days of peace, so that in case of a sudden declaration of war the garrisons will be provided with food. In the French budget of 1893-94 an appropriation of forty-six million francs will be asked for, according to the military journal, for the purpose of carrying out the plans of the ministry of war. Other European countries will adopt the same plans in all probability, so that lack of garrison food will not cause such terrible sufferings in future wars as it has done in those past.

**ENOUGH FOR HIM.**—During the Franco-German war, when many French prisoners were at Rastatt, the Countess Zeppelin was "like a real mother to them." Every morning, says Chaplain Guers, she came with cart-loads of linen, clothing, medicine, and other stores, and as she divided them among the men she had a kind word for each. One day, after distributing all she had brought, she stopped before a subaltern just deprived of a limb. "Ah, my poor friend," said she, "there is nothing left for you." "Madame," replied the soldier, "a smile from you will content me." Here was French gallantry, cropping out amid the most horrible surroundings.

**WHEN TO WIND IT.**—The French critic, musician, and government official Romieu was fond of joking. One of his diversions—amusing, but not to be commended—was to go into some shop where he was not known and perplex the clerks by his questions and remarks. One day he went into a glove-store and told the clerk that he wished to make a purchase, but must apologize for his poor French. If she would listen carefully, he hoped to make himself intelligible. All this was said in perfect French, with irreproachable accent and idioms. At another time he had taken a good deal of wine one evening, when he went into a little watchmaker's shop, and, assuming the accent and air of a countryman, said, "Sir, what do you call those little machines hanging there?" "Watches," replied the shopkeeper. "What are they for?" "To indicate the time." "Really? I have heard of them. How much do they cost?" "Here is one for two hundred francs, and one for a hundred francs; and here are some for fifty and twenty-five francs." "Are there printed directions about making them go?" "No: they have to be wound every day with a key." "Will you show me how, sir?" "This way. You see it is not difficult." "And must one wind it in the evening or the morning?" "You must wind yours in the morning." "Why in the morning?" "Because in the evening you are drunk, M. Romieu, and might break it."—*Argonaut*.